National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Cultural Landscape Report
Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park

at Boston National Historical Park

Volumes I & II

"Here on this spot we raise a monument which shall serve as a beacon light to guide future generations..."
- Senator Henry Cabot Lodge

Cultural Landscape Report
Dorchester Heights/ Thomas Park
at Boston National Historical Park

Volume I:

Volume II:

Prepared by:

Danielle D. Desilets, RLA
Historic Landscape Architect, Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Cynthia Zaitzevsky, Historian

National Park Service, Boston, Massachusetts 2020

Publication Credits:

Title Page Photo: View looking towards Boston Harbor, by Danielle D. Desilets, October 2019.

Cover Photo: Aerial view of Dorchester Heights, by Tom Zion, June 2014

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME II

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND TABLES

Section 3

*Unless otherwise noted, all illustrations in this Section are photographs.

Figure 3-1: View to the west towards Roxbury

Figure 3-2: View to the north towards the Inner Harbor and East Boston with skyscrapers in downtown Boston visible on the left of the image.

Figure 3-A: Existing Conditions: Physical Context: Landform and Views. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-3: View to the northwest with the replica cannon

Figure 3-4: View to the south looking towards Old Harbor and Dorchester

Figure 3-B: Existing Conditions: Physical Context: Transportation and Access. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-C: Existing Conditions: Physical Context: Adjacent Land-use. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-D: Existing Conditions: Topography and Grading. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-E: Existing Conditions: Spatial Organization and Design. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-5: Norway maples and green ash to the southwest of the Knox Monument

Figure 3-6: Red oaks to the southeast of the Knox Monument

Figure 3-7: Norway maples to the northeast of the Centennial Monument

Figure 3-8: Elm trees lining the axial walkway

Figure 3-9: Red oaks lining the radial walkways

Figure 3-10: Recently planted red oaks

Figure 3-11: Recently planted red oaks

Figure 3-12: Sugar maples lining the north-south walkway near the South Boston High School.

Figure 3-13: Upper lawn panel on the north of the park

Figure 3-14: Upper lawn panel on the south of the park

Figure 3-15: The steeply sloping lawn panel towards the west end of the park

Figure 3-16: Yellowing of turf

Figure 3-17: Erosion under sugar maples has eliminated the turf entirely so that the roots are exposed.

Figure 3-F: Existing Conditions: Vegetation. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-G: Existing Conditions: Circulation. Diagrammatic plan.

Figure 3-18: Main walkway at east-west axis, looking west toward the Monument

Figure 3-19: Main walkway at east-west axis, looking east

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Appreciation for assistance in developing this report is given to Ruth Raphael, Landscape Architect and Park Planner, and Stephen Carlson, Preservation Specialist—both of the Boston National Historical Park—provided careful coordination, historical research, document review, and providing site history. National Park Service staff in Denver included Jon Mitchell. All their assistance and cooperation facilitated an efficient and expedient process.

Additionally, Pamela Hartford, landscape historian, is credited with initial efforts of research and documentation.

Aerial view of Dorchester Heights, June 2014. Photograph reproduced with permission from Tom Zion.

I: Introduction

INTRODUCTION

MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

Dorchester Heights is the site of Revolutionary War fortifications which forced British troops to evacuate Boston on March 17, 1776. The Dorchester Heights Monument which commemorates this event, was dedicated in 1902 and occupies the highest point of the site. Several additional commemorative markers are located within the site.

The site was developed as a public park area (Thomas Park) and South Boston Reservoir in the mid-1800s. In 1939, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts authorized its transfer from the City of Boston to the National Park Service. Acting under the authority of the Historic Sites Act of 1935, the Secretary of the Interior designated the property as Dorchester Heights National Historic Site on March 17, 1951; on April 27 of the same year, it became an NPS affiliated site. The park remained under the ownership and management of the City of Boston, although the National Park Service provided technical assistance to the city on several occasions in the late 1950s and early 1960s. The 1974 Boston National Historical Park Act identified Dorchester Heights as one of a number of sites in Boston that could be studied for future addition to the park. The site was subsequently added to the park under the National Parks and Recreation Act of 1978. Actual transfer of ownership from the city to the federal government occurred on March 4, 1980.

In the early 1990s a series of reports and studies were undertaken by the Park Service. These included: the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* of which this a revision and update; the 1994 *General Management Plan, Volume 3: Environmental Assessment*; and, a 1993 *Draft Historic Structures Report*. Prior to these documents, an *Interpretive Prospectus* was completed for all of the Boston National Historic Park in 1988. More recently, a *Cultural Landscape Inventory* was prepared (2010) and a National Register Nomination Form for all of the properties within the Boston National Historical Park was filed in 2015.

The Dorchester Heights Monument is listed as Structure No. 361/L.C.S No. 40089; the 1876 Centennial Monument as Structure No. 363/L.C.S. No. 40090; the 1927 Henry Knox Monument as Structure No. 362/L.C.S. No. 40091; and the 1982 Allied War Veterans Monument as Structure No. 364/L.C.S. No. 41002.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

The location known today as Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is nationally significant because it was here that, under the orders of General George Washington, American colonists rapidly erected fortifications on the night of March 4, 1776. This accomplishment helped lead to the British evacuation of the Town of Boston—an important victory in the colonial fight for independence.

Dorchester Heights also is a significant commemorative site, the centerpiece of which is the Dorchester Heights Monument, and was part of a national movement of the 1800s and early 1900s to monumentalize and memorialize the American Revolution.

Thomas Park, which occupies the western half of the original hill, is significant as an example of an effort by local residents to provide open public space in a rapidly expanding urban neighborhood. The park is representative of a trend in a number of northern cities in the mid-1800s establishing small parks, simplistic in their design and materials.

SCOPE OF WORK AND METHODOLOGY

The purpose of this *Cultural Landscape Report* is to revise and update the draft report which was completed in 1993. Subsequent archaeology, rehabilitation, and site improvement projects have been incorporated into the document while leaving a significant portion of the draft report intact. Updates to existing conditions are based on 2019 conditions, while the statement of significance and evaluation of integrity have been updated to include revelations made in the 1994-1996 archaeological investigations and to be consistent with current National Park Service standards (i.e. National Register of Historic Places documentation). Treatment recommendations are also updated based on the information discerned since the 1993 draft report.

Per the Scope of Work, historic imagery included in the original 1993 report has been reproduced in this revision using high quality digital scans of those images and includes permissions to use them. 2019 existing conditions imagery includes photographic documentation and existing condition mapping conforms to the 1993 report.

DESCRIPTION OF STUDY BOUNDARIES

Located in the central portion of South Boston on the summit of Telegraph Hill, the westernmost of the twin hills that comprise Dorchester Heights, the 5.43-acre Dorchester Heights National Historic Site consists of the Dorchester Heights Monument and a parcel called Thomas Park. The east-west aligned oval park is surrounded by Thomas Park Street which is set between G and Old Harbor Streets to the east and west, respectively. The South Boston High School is adjacent to the park on the east side. The site is surrounded by a 40-acre residential neighborhood.

SUMMARY OF FINDINGS

Dorchester Heights and Thomas Park have four general areas of historical significance (updated according to the 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*):

- The significance of the fortifications, especially the first Revolutionary War fortifications (Criterion A for fortifications of March 1776 and Criterion B for the association with General George Washington);
- The significance of Thomas Park, as planned open space (Criterion A as the first land set aside as public open space in South Boston, and Criterion C for the design of Thomas Park);
- The significance of the monument as an example of structures built to memorialize events of the Revolutionary War and/or General Washington (Criterion C for the Peabody & Stearns Dorchester Heights Monument, and Criterion Consideration F); and,
- The potential to yield new historical resources and the fort ditch discovered in the 1994 archaeological investigations (Criterion D).

Fortifications

From the time of the early English colonization of Massachusetts Bay and the establishment of an all-important trade in the colonial era, Boston's coastal security relied upon a mixture of British naval support and locally planned and constructed fortifications. With the beginning of the American Revolution and the consequent loss of British naval protection, American port cities had to rely on coastal defenses in order to ward off attacks by Great Britain and other foreign nations. In the late 1700s and 1800s the greatest threats to Boston and other port towns came from British and French naval forces.

The original fortifications, thrown up the night of March 4-5, 1776, were the only works to appear on Dorchester Heights for offensive purposes. Control of the Heights was part of a plan to occupy a smaller knoll called Nook's Hill (on

some maps, incorrectly labeled "Forsters" or "Fosters" Hill) in order to control the all-important Boston Harbor channel. Washington's initial strategy was to force a military engagement of some sort with the British to break the stalemate at Boston. By early 1776, he was formulating plans to occupy the Town and, specifically, to take Dorchester Heights. His intentions were likely known to the British but the specific preparations made by American troops in the latter half of February and early March were not. On March 17, the British evacuated Boston, and the Americans repossessed the town. In terms of the history of this site, the fortifications of March 4-5 must be considered the most significant because of the important role they played in the Revolutionary War. The Dorchester Heights Monument was erected in 1902 is a tribute to this sequence of events.

Thomas Park

Thomas Park is significant as a small open space that was improved and landscaped before the movement for large-scale parks and park systems generated by Central Park in New York City. (The movement to establish large parks began in the late 1850s, around the time of the early construction in Central Park, and extended until approximately 1900, when most cities shifted focus to playgrounds and regional open space systems.) Thomas Park is somewhat unusual in that it was part of a piece of land acquired for the dual purpose of a reservoir and park. Most such parks and squares were existing public spaces that were fenced, planted, and generally improved between ca. 1830 and ca. 1855. The plan of Thomas Park seems always to have been simplistic in design, and the name of its designer is not documented.

It is difficult to establish a national context for Thomas Park, since the movement for such small parks has not been studied comprehensively. Examples, however, are known in many eastern cities, including New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Hartford, Connecticut and Rochester, New York. This "small park" movement was not of the scope of the later movement for large parks and park systems. The improved public spaces dating from this era were relatively inexpensive and did not require new legislation, special commissions, or massive land-takings. However, the new or newly improved small parks were important contributions to the open-space systems of their cities and the fact that the movement for small parks had set a precedent undoubtedly made it easier for the slightly later but much more ambitious movement for large parks to take hold.

In the local Boston context, Thomas Park has considerable significance as a landscaped space of this era. The movement to improve the Boston Public Garden began in the 1840s, but the actual landscaping was not done until 1859-1860[1]. Outside the central area of the City, improvements to small parks seem to have been limited to the landscaping and sometimes fencing of squares formed by the intersection of several streets at the focal point of a neighborhood. Examples include Central Square, in Cambridge, Maverick and Belmont Squares in East Boston, and City Square in Charlestown, which was not annexed to Boston until 1873. Independence Square in South Boston, along with Franklin and Blackstone Squares in the South End, are close contemporaries to Thomas Park.

The monument as commemorative architecture

The Dorchester Heights Monument, in addition to its significance as an important work by Peabody and Stearns—a nationally prominent, Boston-based architectural firm—is significant as an example of the movement in the 1800s to erect monuments, especially towers or obelisks, commemorating the Revolution. Other examples are the Bunker Hill Monument, Boston, Massachusetts (1825-1843, Solomon Willard, architect), the Washington Monument, Washington, District of Columbia (1848-1885, Robert Mills, architect), the Saratoga Monument, Saratoga Springs, New York (1877-1882, Jared C. Markham, architect), and the Bennington Battle Monument, Old Bennington, Vermont (1887-1889, J. Phillip Rinn, architect).

Historical and archaeological resources

Per the 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is also nationally significant for the May 1776 fortification's ditch that was uncovered in the 1994 archaeological investigations. Additionally, according to the 1998 archaeological report: "The fort is unique and rare in the United States because it is a Revolutionary War, earthen fort with masonry bridge abutments and powder house."[2] It has also been determined that the foundation of the barracks, and additional gate features and drainage features, as well as other artifacts such as buried cannon and early military artifacts could potentially be uncovered in the crawlspace of the Monument.[3] The May 1776 fortification is more elaborate than the March fortification given the additional time to plan and undertake, as it was constructed after the British troops retreated from Boston to Nova Scotia, and it was designed to be defensive in nature, rather than offensive.

Section 1 — Endnotes

1 The landscaping of the Boston Public Garden in 1859 occurred only after decades of controversy over the issue of whether the land, which is all fill, was part of Boston Common and therefore sacrosanct public ground or part of the land (also fill) on which the Back Bay residential district was then being laid out. If the latter, the land would have been available for real estate development, just as the Back Bay proper (from Arlington Street to Charlesgate East) was. This issue was not resolved until 1859, when the land was determined to be an extension of Boston Common, and the City decided to have a competition for a plan, which was won by George Meacham, a local architect. The Boston Public Garden was a product of the "small park" movement, although, since its realization was so delayed, it falls, technically, within the chronological limits of the "large park" movement, i.e., after 1857, or the initiation of Central Park. In terms of size, it is only 25 acres, considerably larger than Thomas Park but much smaller than the typical park of the following decades, which varied from about 100 acres (Back Bay Fens, Boston) to 800 or more acres (Balboa Park, San Diego; Forest Park, St. Louis). For the history of the Boston Public Garden, see Cynthia Zaitzevsky, *Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1992), Chapter Ill, "The Boston Park Movement," 33-34.

2 U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Resource Planning Group, Applied Archeology Center, *"The Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester." Archaeological Investigations of Colonel Gridley's Revolutionary War Star Fort at Dorchester Heights, Boston National Historic Park, South Boston, Massachusetts*, by James W. Mueller, Steven R. Pendery and William A. Griswold, (Denver: 1998), i.

3 Ibid. iii; U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, *Draft Historic Structure Report: Dorchester Heights Monument, South Boston, Massachusetts* (prepared by Child Associates, Inc. et al.). Denver: Denver Service Center, 1993, 19.

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

"Washington Colonial Monument. Dorchester Heights," 1905. Photograph reproduction courtesy of Boston Public Library, Print Department.

2: Site History

TOPOGRAPHIC AND LANDFORM HISTORY

PRE-REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY

THE SIEGE OF BOSTON AND DORCHESTER NECK

FORTIFICATIONS AT DORCHESTER HEIGHTS

SOUTH BOSTON IN THE 19TH CENTURY

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK

CHRONOLOGY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT

TOPOGRAPHIC AND LANDFORM HISTORY

GEOLOGY

The landscape of Boston's harbors, peninsulas, and greater metropolitan area is part of a geologic region referred to as the Boston Basin.[1] The Boston Basin is essentially an indentation in the coastline of Massachusetts. The bedrock of the basin is softer than the harder granitic outcrops which surround it on the north, west, and south. Relentless movement of the Wisconsin ice sheet 12,000 years ago, during the last major glacier of the Pleistocene era, wore a depression into the soft bedrock.[2]

Drumlin hills were created by the movement of glacial ice. Boston's many drumlins are glacially-formed, smooth sloped hills, generally circular or elliptical in plan view. The hills are made up of glacial debris called till, which is clay containing pebbles, cobbles, and occasionally boulders, released during the retreat of the glaciers. (Figure 2-1)

Re-worked boulder clay constitutes the larger part of the dry lowland surface around Boston. The slopes of drumlins were the most sought-after for development because they were the only tracts of land above the level of the swamps that were free from large boulders; these are the lands on which the towns first grew.[3]

Extant Boston area drumlins include Beacon Hill (Boston), Breeds and Bunker Hills (Charlestown), Prospect and Spring Hills (Somerville), Camp Hill (East Boston), Mount Washington (Everett), Powder Horn Hill (Chelsea), Fennos Hill

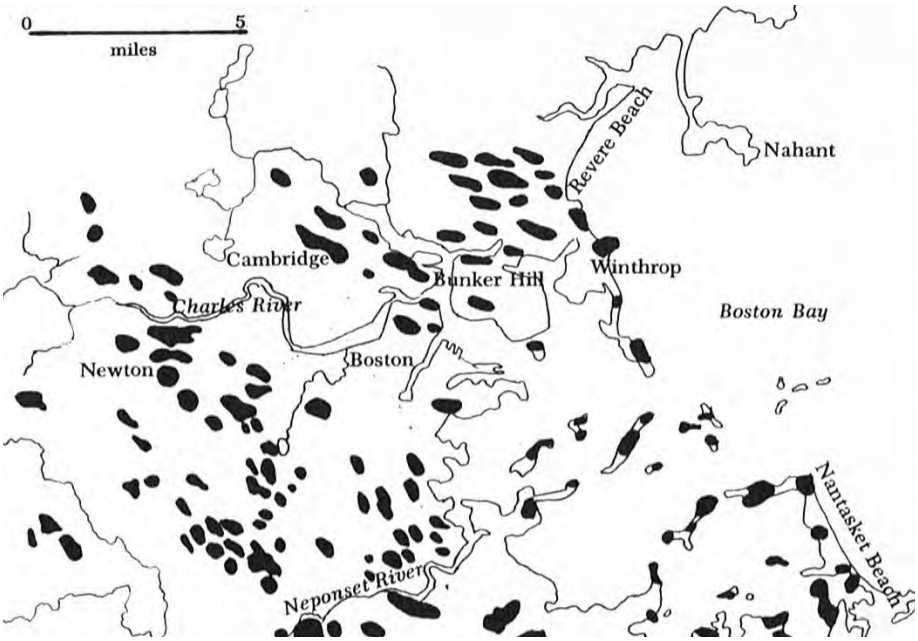


Figure 2-1: Map of the Boston Area Showing the Distribution of Drumlins from Neil Jorgenson's *A Guide to New England's Landscape*. Map reproduction courtesy of *A Guide to New England's Landscape* and the estate of the author.

(Orient Heights), Beachmont (Revere), Cottage Hill (Winthrop), Corey, Aspinwall, and Walnut Hills (Brookline), and Chestnut Hill and Mount Ida (Newton). Some of the Boston Harbor islands are, in fact, drumlins emerging from the sea with little surrounding lowlands; these include Deer, Thompson, Spectacle, Long, Georges, Great Brewster, Peddocks (five drumlins) and Bumpkin Islands.[4]

A 1776 map drawn by French cartographer Jean de Beaurain graphically illustrates, through exaggeration, the relationship of drumlins and lowlands that were characteristic of the Boston Basin. The unhatched areas were lowlands or flats and are often under water at high tide. (Figure 2-2)

Figure 2-2: *"Carte du port et havre de Boston avec les côtes adjacentes, dans laquel on a tracée les camps et les retranchemens occupé, tant par les Anglois que par les Américains,"* 1776 (Translation: "Map of Boston harbor and harbor with adjacent shores, in which the occupied camps and entrenchments were traced by both the English and the Americans"). Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center at the Boston Public Library.

Dorchester Peninsula

The Dorchester peninsula had several drumlins which trended in an east-west direction. The highest of the peninsula's drumlins consisted of two hills which ran parallel to the south coast. Together, the two drumlins formed the Twin Hills (today's Dorchester Heights). Brush Tree Hill was the name of a drumlin formed at the eastern tip of the peninsula, and another, Nook's Hill, is located at the northwestern edge.

NATURAL LANDFORM HISTORY

Over the course of its expansion and development, most of Boston's drumlins were either completely leveled or greatly reduced in height in order to make better building sites and to create fill to expand the city's narrow peninsula.[5] Figure 2-3 illustrates the gradual filling of Dorchester Neck (now South Boston) between 1777 and 2019. Despite the great changes that have occurred over time to the natural topography of Dorchester Heights, it is one of the few in greater Boston that is still recognizable as a drumlin.[6]

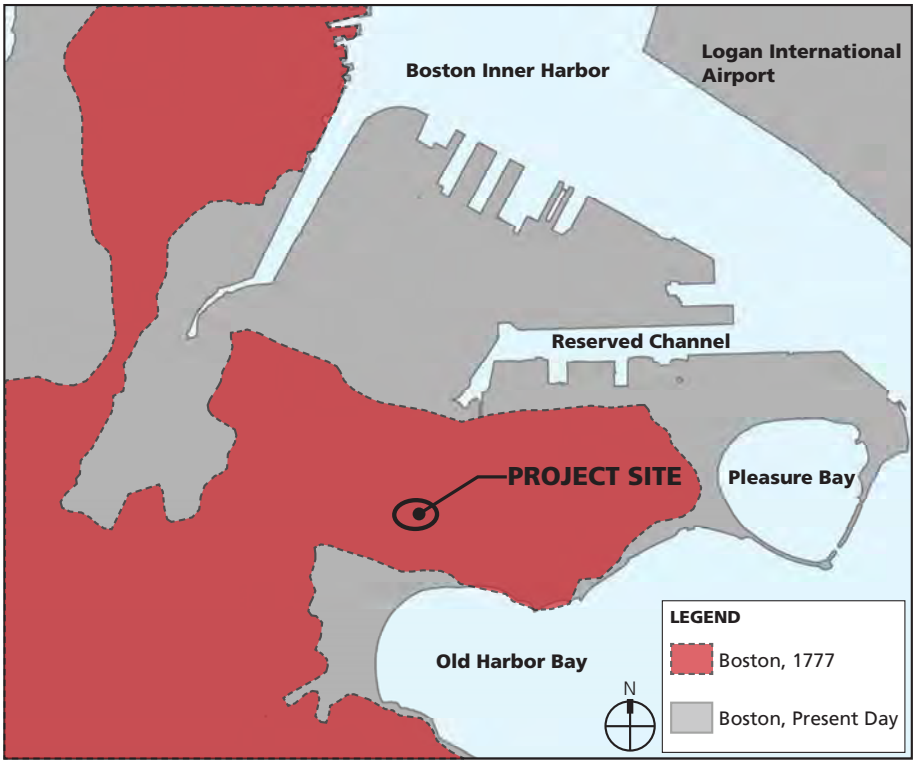


Figure 2-3: Diagram of the filling of Dorchester Neck, 1777 versus 2019.

Greater Boston's drumlins, at least those in strategic positions close to the harbor, were logical places for fortifications to be erected during the Revolutionary War. Additional fortifications, on Dorchester Heights and elsewhere on Boston Harbor, were built in preparation for the War of 1812 but were never needed for defensive purposes.

When Boston undertook a complete modern water system in 1846, drumlins were again the logical places on which to place reservoirs. In addition to Dorchester Heights, reservoirs or standpipes were located on Beacon Hill behind the State House, and on Parker (now Mission) Hill and Fort Hill, both in Roxbury.

During Boston's movement for large parks (1869-1875), there was considerable agitation for parks on some of the area's still extant drumlins, such as Parker Hill and Fort Hill in Roxbury, and Corey Hill in Brookline.[7] None were built during this period, although the Olmsted firm prepared studies for a park on Parker Hill in 1892 and designed a park on Fort Hill in 1895, then under the jurisdiction of the Boston Department of Common and Public Grounds.[8] Dorchester Heights is probably the only drumlin in the city that had a park prior to Boston's major park movement, generated by the success of Central Park in New York City.

During the 1800s, commemorative monuments were erected on the sites of many Revolutionary War battles and fortifications. When the site happened to be a drumlin, this gave the monument added visibility and importance. The Bunker Hill Monument, also on a drumlin in Charlestown, was the first of Boston's major Revolutionary War monuments (1825-1842, Solomon Willard, architect). It was erected by the Bunker Hill Monument Association, which originally intended to preserve the entire 25-acre site of the battlefield. This turned out to be financially unfeasible, and only the four-acre site of Monument Square was retained and was presumably not landscaped until after the monument was completed.[9] The Dorchester Heights Monument (1899-1906, Peabody and Stearns, architects) was, of course, considerably later but was erected in an existing park. Although no redesign of the landscape was done when the Dorchester Heights Monument went up, the tower, by its very presence, altered the existing landscape.

Topographic History

Dorchester Neck—"the hilly peninsula thrust out in the beautiful harbor like the arm of a combatant on guard"—as prosaically described by John J. Toomey and Edward P.B. Rankin's in their 1901 *History of South Boston*,[10] did indeed stretch eastward into the harbor from the base of Boston's neck. The two highest hills, which dominated the south-central portion of the peninsula and were situated next to one another became known as Dorchester Heights. First and Second Hills or East and West Hills had a series of names over the centuries. Second Hill, the more eastern of the two hills, was also known as Bird Hill and later Mount Washington, and was later cut down in elevation and developed. First Hill was also known as Forster's (sometimes Foster's) Hill, Strawberry Hill, Signal Tree Hill, and later, Telegraph Hill[11], and is the site of today's Thomas Park. Other heights on the Neck included Bush Tree Hill, at the southern end, opposite Castle Island; and, Nook's Hill, which was on the northwestern edge of the peninsula, opposite Boston Neck.

The natural condition, shape, and topography of the glacial drumlin that came to be known as Telegraph Hill, now referred to as Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, have been vulnerable to numerous activities and events throughout the course of history. The natural forest cover may have been destroyed by both the Native Americans and by settlers of the 1600s for subsistence, farming, and grazing. In the 1700s, the farming operations and buildings of the Wiswell family farm on Dorchester Heights may have altered the vegetation and topography of the natural drumlin. Later, the building of fortifications for the Revolutionary War (1776) and the War of 1812 (1814) probably involved some excavation and clearing of the site. In the 1830s, soil from Dorchester Heights may have been used as fill to reclaim land from the tidal flats surrounding the Dorchester peninsula. In 1849, major excavation on the eastern portion of the drumlin occurred with the construction of the South Boston Reservoir.

The creation and landscaping of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park and Thomas Park Street in the 1850s altered the topography of the hill through cutting and filling. At this time, the crest of the drumlin, including the central portion of the fortifications, was lowered more than six feet. In 1899, the South Boston Reservoir was destroyed (with the exception of the western part of the embankment), and its on-site replacement, the South Boston High School, was constructed. The present Dorchester Heights Monument with its plinth/podium was later erected between 1900 and 1902. Between 1868 and 1905, fill was placed on the western edge of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park to cover a new storm sewer system.[12] Since that time, the elevation of the top of the side slopes has remained virtually the same. However, another new drainage and catch basin system installed between 1940 and 1951 involved some terracing of the slopes on the northwest, west, and southwest of the park.[13] Other modifications to the grading of the site occurred when retaining walls and stairs were built between 1940 and 1968, and again between 1995 and 1997 when the site was rehabilitated to make the walkways universally accessible.[14]

PRE-REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY

PRE-EUROPEAN CONTACT HISTORY

Archaeological studies have revealed that the coast of New England, with its extraordinary fish and waterfowl populations, was well settled by Native Americans. Prehistoric archaeological sites have been found in adjacent areas of Boston, Dorchester, and Roxbury.

> New England's major river valleys, held large, permanent villages many nestled in constellations of suburban hamlets and hunting camps. Because extensive fields of maize, beans, and squash surrounded every home, these settlements sprawled along the Connecticut, Charles, and other river valleys for miles, one bumping up against the other. Along the coast, where Tisquantum and Massasoit lived, villages often were smaller and looser, though no less permanent.[15]

A site at Savin Hill Park, two miles south of Thomas Park, near the location of Dorchester's settlement in 1630, revealed evidence of Middle Woodland (200 BCE to 500 CE) lithic reductions and a contact period burial.[16]

> Boston Harbor has a high density of Late Woodland sites with large settlements concentrated at the estuary heads of the Charles and Mystic rivers. Native American fish weirs used to trap anadromous fish (alewives, etc.) during spawning runs were noted at these estuary heads by early English settlers. Several sites on Spy Pond have yielded evidence of Late Woodland activity; a fish weir identified south of the pond may have been used during that time. Small temporary hunting/collecting camps in nearby upland areas like the Middlesex Fells probably were used by groups during the late fall and winter. Late Woodland artifacts have been recovered in Boston Common and from several of the surrounding towns.[17]

During the excavation for the Boylston Street subway in 1939 and again during the construction of the New England Mutual & John Hancock Mutual Insurance buildings, Native American fish weirs (probably dating to the Late Archaic period, 3000 BCE to 1000 BCE), were discovered buried under thirty feet of fill.[18] The weirs, used to trap fish driven into what was then the shallow water of the Charles River estuary, were comprised of rows of stakes interwoven with pliable branches.[19]

By the time the English settlers arrived, the landscape of New England was already managed in a manner that suited the sustenance patterns/activities of the native people:

> For centuries, the Indians had been burning the landscape on a seasonal basis, a form of land management that created surprisingly open forests, where a person might easily walk or even ride a horse amid the trees. The constant burning created stands of huge white pine trees that commonly grew to over 100 feet tall, with some trees reaching 250 feet in height and as many as 5 feet in diameter. Black and red oaks were also common, as well as chestnuts, hickories, birches, and hemlocks. In swampy areas, where standing water protected the trees from fire, grew white oaks, alders, willows, and red maples. But there were also portions of southern New England that were completely devoid of trees.[20]

At the time of the English settlement of Dorchester and Boston, the Massachusett people, of which the Neponset were a part, counted approximately 7,500 people in their territory, from modern Marshfield, north to include the majority of today's metropolitan region of Boston, and to the southwest nearly as far as Attleboro.[21]

The greater Boston area, from Malden to Cohasset, was home to the Massachusett tribe. Prior to 1624, Charlestown was known as the Mishawum peninsula, whose inhabitants were led by Sachem Wonohagaham (Sagamore John), and the Boston peninsula was known as Shawmut[22], meaning "living waters."[23] The Wampanoag tribe had a settlement at Cambridge (formerly Newtowne) as of 1632, when John Eliot arrived and learned their language to translate the Bible into Wampanoag, a dialect of Algonquin. The Neponset Indians, considered the residuary legatees of the Massachusetts, occupied the territory encompassing Dorchester. By the time of the first permanent English settlements, the Indian population of New England had been decimated by disease, first by an epidemic of yellow fever in 1613 and then by a smallpox epidemic in 1634.[24] The two epidemics may have had a combined mortality rate as high as 95 percent.[25] On the Dorchester peninsula, native land use is said to have been concentrated at "Pow-Wow Point" which is located one-half mile northeast of Thomas Park near the foot of today's K Street on the southern coast of Dorchester Neck. At this location, there was a freshwater spring and it was traditionally used as a meeting place and possibly a burial ground.[26] The native people referred to this area as Mattapannock.[27]

DORCHESTER NECK'S PRE-FORTIFICATION HISTORY

Dorchester, rather than Boston, was the first contact site of the English colonists in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, although a permanent settlement did not take place until a few years after their arrival. In the 1901 *History of South Boston* it is reported that Captain John Smith first explored Dorchester Neck in 1614 in his journey from Maine to Cape Cod. However, it was in 1630 when the ship *Mary and John*, carrying 140 passengers from southwestern England, arrived in Boston Harbor. After landing at Watertown and Nantasket, *Mary and John* moved on to Dorchester Neck. Here they lived in tents and cottages and set up a fort next to the water. They named the site "Dorchester" after their native town in England.[28] And thus the Town of Dorchester was established three months prior to the founding of Boston with the arrival of John Winthrop's fleet carrying Puritan dissidents who would establish the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The Mattapannock peninsula was initially used primarily for grazing cattle, while the lands to the west were settled and cultivated. For most of the 1600s, the peninsula was used for communal pasturage by the residents of Dorchester. However, a few proprietors began to build substantial houses, primarily at the eastern and western ends of the peninsula, where they farmed and maintained orchards. The first house built on the Neck is noted as having belonged to James Foster in 1674; next, the Blake house, was built soon after in 1680.[29]

In the summer and early fall of 1775, the dozen or so families living on Dorchester Neck moved inland in want of protection from the British at Castle William. Rightfully so, as on February 13, 1776, the British sent a reconnoitering force to the Neck, which burned six of the vacant houses. As a result of this expedition, the difficulty of fortifying Dorchester Heights with its frozen ground also became apparent to the British.[30]

By all accounts, Dorchester Neck was still very sparsely populated in the pre-revolutionary period. The only full description of settlements prior to 1776 was published by Francis E. Blake in 1899.[31] According to Blake, there were only ten or twelve families living on the Neck in 1776, and most of their houses were destroyed by the British in February of that same year. (A map published with Blake's book, Figure 2-4, shows the seven demolished dwellings.) Only the house that belonged to Oliver Wiswell is anywhere near Dorchester Heights, and this is too far north to overlay the Thomas Park site. However, Wiswell owned a substantial piece of land that could have included Dorchester Heights; the property included a house, barn, and cherry orchard on First Hill. In his discussion of the topography of the Neck, Blake mentions a "fine skating pond" on the Wiswell estate near today's Fourth and G Streets that had recently disappeared. Blake describes the Wiswell house as two stories high and measuring 56 feet by 20 feet.

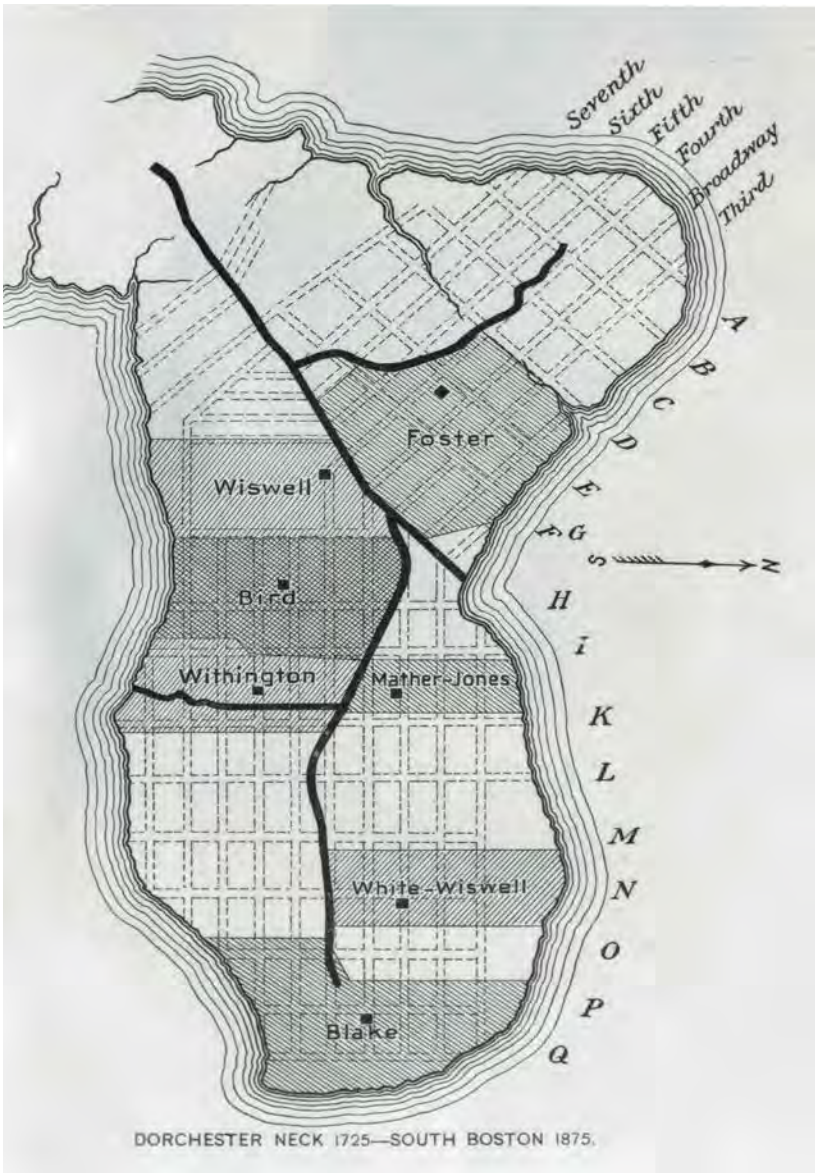


Figure 2-4: "Dorchester Neck, 1725/ South Boston, 1875, Showing Houses Destroyed by the British February 13, 1776." Map reproduction courtesy of *Dorchester Neck, Now South Boston): The Raid of British Troops. February 13. 1776, with An Account of the First Settlements at the Neck.*

Other owners noted by Blake are indicated on a conjectural 1725 map superimposed on an 1875 street plan of South Boston which was drawn for Blake's book, and it is impossible to tell how accurate it is in the location of buildings. Of the approximately five houses left standing after the British raid, Blake describes only two, neither of them near Dorchester Heights.[32] According to the Boston Landmark Commission's report on their 1982 *South Boston Preservation Study*, today's Thomas Park falls within the property once owned and originally settled by the Bird family.[33]

This same 1725 map also shows the limited roads or cart paths that existed at the time: "The main road constituted 'the way to the Castle.' Connecting the town of Dorchester with City Point, 'the Causeway' roughly followed the path of present-day Seventh Street, and 'the way to Pow-Wow Point' ran parallel to the future K

Street."[34] The Causeway was also known as Nook's Lane which follows today's Seventh Street, and led northward towards the point and Nook's Hill. 'The way to the Castle' was the predecessor of Dorchester, Emerson, and East Fourth Street.[35]

THE SIEGE OF BOSTON & DORCHESTER NECK

Although the British had defeated the American colonists at the Battle of Bunker Hill just two months after the Battle of Lexington and Concord, they found themselves besieged in the Town of Boston. In addition to extensive fortifications in Boston and Charlestown, the British-held Castle William on Castle Island was only a short distance from the shore. In July 1775, General George Washington took command of the Continental Army in Cambridge and began making plans to engage the British forces in Boston. A 1775 map (Figure 2-6) depicts "The Rebel Works Raised against that Town in 1775" as recorded by a Lieutenant Page of the British Corps of Engineers. This plan depicts the fortifications of Breeds and Bunker Hill in Charlestown (taken by the British); the network of fortifications in Somerville (then Charlestown) which included Winter Hill, the Citadel on Prospect Hill, Central Farm, as well as batteries at Temple's Farm and Cobble Hill; redoubts and fortifications outside Cambridge; the line of fortifications in Roxbury beyond the British line on the Neck; and, the fort at Dorchester Point/ Nook's Hill.

Probably unbeknownst to Washington, Lord William Howe was contemplating removing his troops from Boston because of the difficulty of feeding them, a plan that was authorized by Lord Germain in London late in 1775. Washington, however, was anxious to take action to break the stalemate.[36] His initial plan was to cross the Charles River in winter when the ice was hard and attack Boston directly. Instead, he was advised to gain control of Dorchester Heights.[37]

FORTIFICATIONS AT DORCHESTER HEIGHTS

COLONIAL FORTIFICATIONS

Constructing coastal fortifications to defend developed cities and military holds was common practice for nations located on the ocean and had been for hundreds of years prior to the colonization of America. It makes sense that these traditions would be carried into the New World, particularly as competition between colonies of different nations increased and as the colonies were being established along the eastern coast of America. From the time of the early English colonization of Massachusetts Bay, Boston's coastal security consisted of locally planned and constructed fortifications:

> This concept was linked with defense against sea-born attack from the earliest colonial days, when the lack of military forces and the absence of reliable interior communications made it necessary for each settlement to prepare a battery of at least two or three guns that could be manned by the local populace in the event of danger from the sea.[38]

In 1629, Thomas Graves built a palisade fort on Fort Hill in Charlestown after settling there, and in 1634 a battery was built at Sconce Point on the Charlestown peninsula to command the mouth of the Charles River.

In 1634 Boston, on Sentry Hill—the central and highest of the "Trimountain" hills (altitude 138 feet)—was designated for the site of a beacon to provide a danger signal to surrounding communities. A kettle of tallow or pitch was hung from the top of a pole and set afire, visible for miles around. The designation of Sentry Hill for a warning beacon meant that it was never fortified, despite its prominence. By 1635 a fort was constructed at Fort Hill, the southernmost part of the Shawmut peninsula, to provide an advance line in defense in case of attack from the harbor.

Just off the shore of the Dorchester Neck, the first fort was built in 1634 on a strategically located island located at the mouth of the harbor. Referred to as "a castle with mud walls," it was called Castle William after the then British sovereign. Initially it was a small, earthen battery line which was later enclosed by English military engineers in the early 18th century and renamed Fort William.[39]

Fort William was the first loss of an American fortification, when it was taken over by the British and used as a key coastal fortification turned against the rebels by forcing trade away from the Town of Boston. The proximity of the British army led the inhabitants on Dorchester Neck to abandon their homes and land and depart for more secure locations in the Town of Boston.

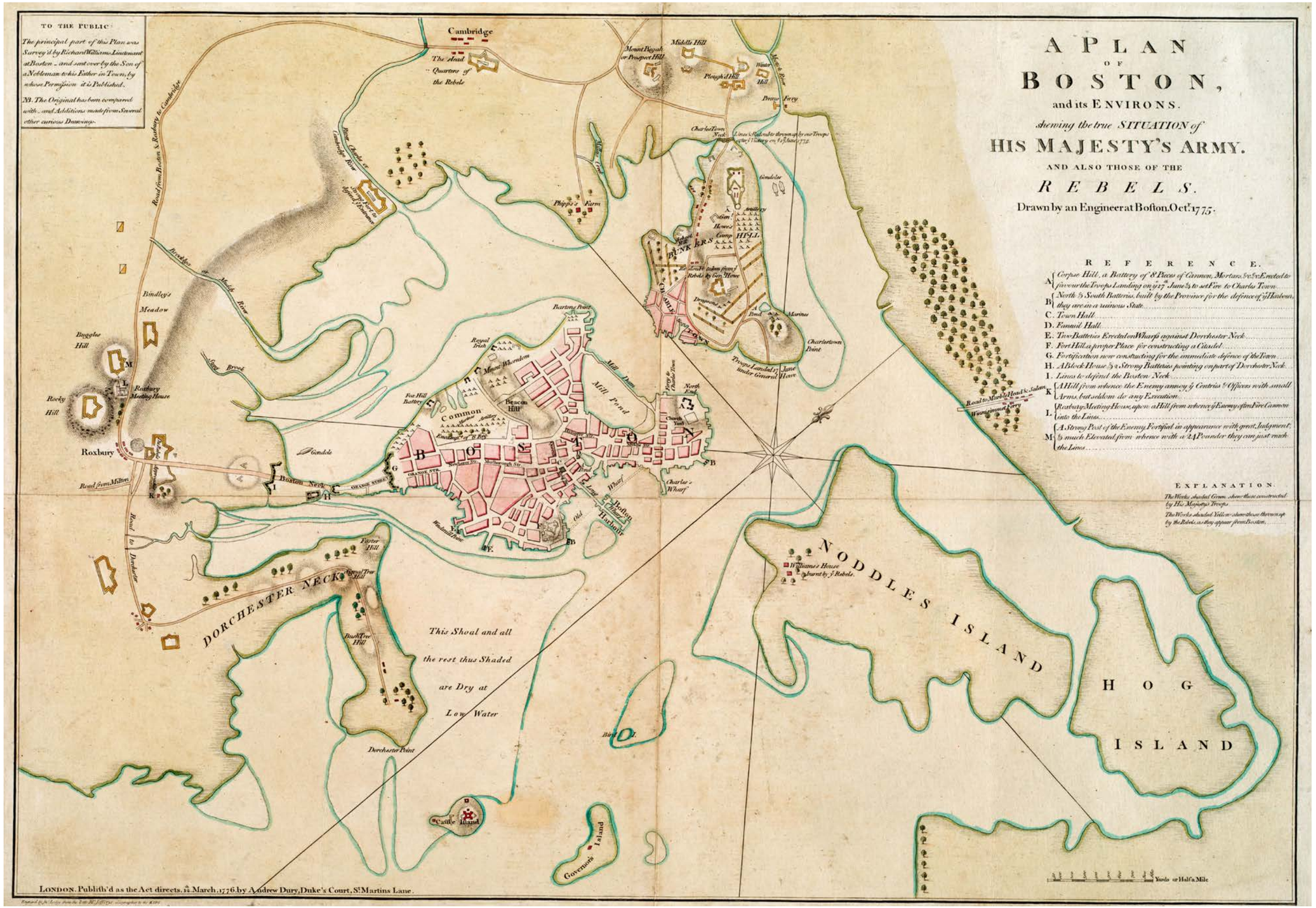
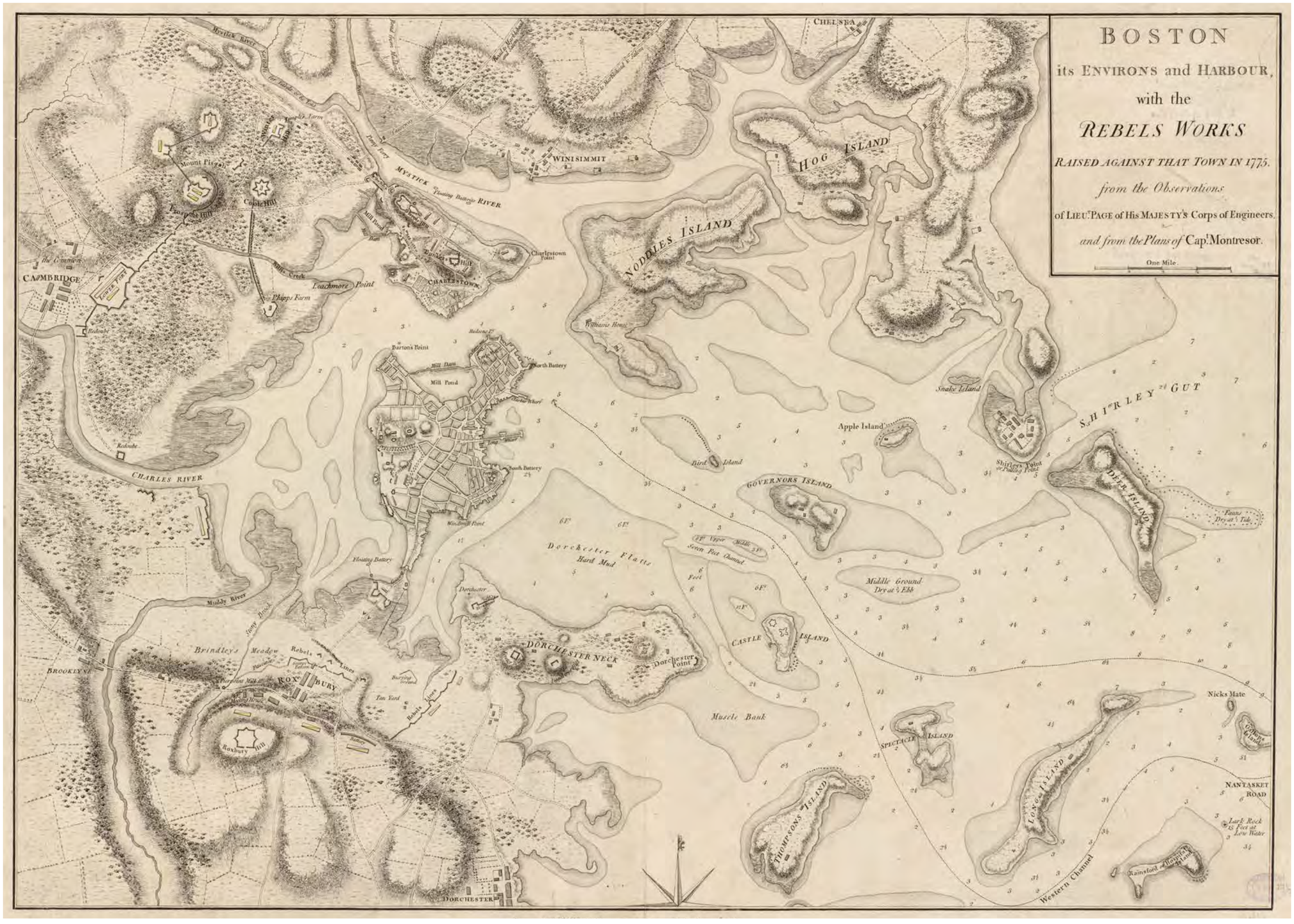


Figure 2-5: "A plan of Boston, and its environs," 1776. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center at the Boston Public Library.

Figure 2-6: "Boston and its environs and harbor with the rebel works, from the observation of Lieu. Page of his Majesty's Corps of Engineers and from the plans of Captain Montresor," 1778. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center at the Boston Public Library.



REVOLUTIONARY FORTIFICATIONS

Fortification began in earnest in 1775 for both the colonial militia and the British regulars, after the Battles of Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. The British commanded the Common and Fort Hill within the Town and established a defensive line across the narrow neck separating the Boston peninsula from the mainland at Roxbury, essentially sealing off the Boston peninsula for people, information, and resources:

> Life was grim in Boston during the siege. With several thousand British soldiers occupying Boston, there was a demand for resources that supply could not match. British soldiers frequently tore down homes, bridges and fences for fuel. Fresh food was scarce, and as the laws of supply and demand dictate, the cost of food was very expensive. With a diet devoid of necessary protein and nutrients, inhabitants in Boston where dying at an alarming rate especially among the poor and elderly.[40]

This resulted in an exodus: "Between April and June 1775, as many as 10,000 residents of Boston departed, representing about two-thirds of the town's population."[41]

The Americans began claiming the high ground and fortifying it as well. "Yet the whole country of Boston was dotted with low hills, in which might easily be made a chain of fortifications."[42]

The second battle of the revolution took place on the two large drumlins of Charlestown: Breed's and Bunker Hills. General Thomas Gage had been preparing to take Charlestown on June 18th, but the Americans learned of Gage's plans to take the taller of the two hills, Bunker Hill, and opted to act first. (Bunker Hill was better situated to protect the harbor and town and was thirty-five feet taller than Breed's Hill.) Eight hundred farmers created a six-foot wall of earth overnight. Digging for fortifications was confined to the surface silt zone which required no picks to break boulders allowing the earthworks to be dug in silence. To the British, the parapets dramatically appeared in the morning. To both sides, both the hills of Charlestown and Dorchester were critical to gaining control; and now, the Americans had claimed a portion of Charlestown. They had, however, created a redoubt on the summit of Breed's Hill rather than Bunker Hill.[43]

On the morning of June 17th, led by General William Howe, the battery in the harbor fired upon the redoubt before troops landed on the shore of the peninsula. The British regulars attempted to attack from the front twice. On the third attempt, the Americans had run short of ammunition, and were forced to run down the back of Breed's and up Bunker Hill, suffering heavy losses.[44] Charlestown, and both of its advantages of high ground, were lost to the British.

Following the American loss, the American Safety Council on July 9 voted to not yet occupy Dorchester Heights.[45] Instead, fortifications were added to Cobble Hill on Lechmere Point and Roxbury Hill near the Boston neck. Prospect Hill in Somerville (then Charlestown), where the American militia has rested after the Battles of Lexington and Concord, and many had been quartered since, was fortified under Colonel Rufus Putnam. A redoubt was also built on Winter Hill, also in today's Somerville.

Both General Howe, Gage's replacement, and General Washington (who only arrived in Massachusetts to take command of the troops on July 2nd) recognized the strategic importance of Dorchester Heights to break the stalemate, but neither had made a move to do anything about it. Gage had even gone as far as mobilizing 2,000 troops to secure the Heights after the Battle of Bunker Hill, but canceled the plans after the witnessing the American force shown at Bunker Hill and overestimating the strength of the local militia.

Washington's initial strategy for the continental militia was to force a military engagement of some sort with the British to break the stalemate at Boston. Washington was anxious for a way to take advantage of the winter and frozen marshes to attack Boston directly when the effects of the British naval force would be stymied. However, General Artemas Ward worried that the ammunition supply, and a shortage of enlisted men, were not enough to support such an attack. Washington, aided by his Council of War, was formulating plans to occupy the Town and, specifically, to take Dorchester Heights.

In November 1775, General Howe received orders to evacuate British troops from Boston before the arrival of winter. Howe replied that he did not have enough ships to handle the 20,000 troops which had steadily been arriving, with supplies, as well as the Loyalists and their possessions who wanted to return to England. Howe assured Lord Dartmouth he would be able to wait out the winter.

In May 1775, Ethan Allen, Benedict Arnold, and the Green Mountain boys captured Fort Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain in New York from the British. General Henry Knox proposed that the abandoned artillery be brought back to Boston, and Washington consented, putting Knox in charge of the enterprise.

On December 25, General Knox headed to Fort Ticonderoga. After two months, Knox arrived in Boston with "60 tons of brass and iron equating to 59 total captured cannons, 42 artisan-crafted sleds tooled on demand, 80 yoke of pure oxen winter pulling power, and 300 frozen tactile miles of extreme terrain."[46] General Washington chose to seal off the harbor by placing artillery in range of the ship channel. The high drumlins on Dorchester Heights, although a little more than a mile to the south, were still in cannon range to the inner harbor, the Common, and Castle William. Assuming the British would attempt to assault a Dorchester Heights redoubt, the Americans were prepared to simultaneously launch an attack on the British stronghold in Boston. Twenty-four of Knox's cannons were designated for Dorchester Heights, with the remaining artillery assembled at Lechmere Point, as well as points north and west of Boston.

March 1776 fortifications

On February 11, 1776, Colonel Rufus Putnam sent Washington a letter suggesting methods for occupying Dorchester Heights and enclosed a diagrammatic sketch of ranges and bearings of various points around Boston Harbor. Although Putnam was not invited to a Council of War on February 16, Washington (according to Putnam's memoirs) invited him to dinner afterward to discuss the matter. On the way home, Putnam dropped in on General William Heath. In Putnam's memoirs, he recalled seeing on Heath's table a book entitled Muller's *Field Engineer*, which he says he borrowed.[47] (Recent scholarship has concluded that the book was either John Muller's *The Attack and Defence of Fortify'd Places* (1757) or a recent translation of M. LeBlond's *The Military Engineer: Or, A Treatise on the Attack and Defence of all Kinds of Fortified Places* (1759) from which Muller borrowed heavily. Both books include illustrations of *chandeliers*, which Putnam seized upon as the solution for fortifying on frozen ground.) In his memoirs, Putnam describes a chandelier as being:

> …constructed of one Sill 10 feet long & 6 inch Square with two posts 5 feet long of the same size framed into the Sill 5 feet apart, each supported by a Brace on the out Side – they are placed on the ground at a proper distance from each other the open space between the posts are then filled with bundles of Faciens [sic] strongly picketed together.[48]

Literally "a candle holder," a *chandelier* in the military sense referred to a wooden structure of horizontal and vertical members designed to hold *fascines* (bundles of branches cut from trees) that could give protection from enemy fire when the ground was frozen. Putnam then met with Henry Knox and Colonel Richard Gridley, Washington's chief engineer (who developed the plans for the redoubt at Breed's Hill and oversaw its execution), who presented the concept to Washington. Washington approved the plan and had Knox and Gridley move forward to implement it.[49] Over the next two weeks, Knox and Gridley

had soldiers construct, out of sight of the enemy, sufficient *fascines* to make a continuous line of protection for the troops necessary to hold Dorchester Heights.[50]

On the opposing side, on February 13, 1776, the British sent a reconnoitering force to the Neck, and apparently observed the difficulty of trying to fortify Dorchester Heights on frozen ground.[51] As a good measure, the following day the British scouts burned six of the residents' vacant houses before quitting the peninsula.[52] (See Figure 2-4.)

On the nights of March 2 and 3, Washington ordered a heavy diversionary bombardment on Boston, causing the British to return heavy fire on Washington's camp in Cambridge:

> To Conceal our design, and Divert the Enemies Attention, a very Heavy Service of Cannons, and Mortars, began to play upon the Town between ten, and Eleven, Saturday night, from our Three Fortified Batteries at Cobble Hill, Letchmere Point [sic], and Lambs Dam; this was continued all that night, and the two Succeeding; The Enemy returned The Fire constantly, but allways [sic] ceased as we did in the Mornings.[53]

The bombardment was continued on the night of March 4. March 5 was selected as the day for the fortifications to be completed and revealed in daylight to the British as it was the anniversary of the Boston Massacre (1770). At around seven pm under cover of fire, General John Thomas led about 1,200 men across the causeway to Dorchester Heights, leaving another party of approximately the same size on watch on the Boston side. The working party drew more than 300 ox-drawn carts containing the chandeliers, entrenching tools, hay, and some of the *fascines*. (Additional *fascines* were probably made from the wood of an orchard cut down by the troops.) This party also laid down bundles of hay, which concealed movements and muffled sounds. Construction of the fortifications began about 8 o'clock under the direction of Colonel Gridley.[54]

Figure 2-7: Crop of "View of fortifications around Dorchester, with the Dorchester steeple in the distance on the right," 1776. Image reproduced from an original in the collections of the Prints & Photographs Division, Library of Congress, Item #507.

According to an early history of South Boston, "the fascines were set up with stakes like basketwork and the interstices were filled with whatever was procurable."[55] The "stakes like basketwork" probably refers to the *chandeliers*. Gridley directed the placement of the chandeliers, while men with picks attacked the frozen earth, solid nearly two feet into the ground[56], to provide more secure footings for them. The ox-drawn carts made as many as three return trips that night with chandeliers and other equipment.[57] All of this was accomplished in complete silence, with the only light from the moon and exploding shells, presumably using the existing cart paths on the south side of the Neck as the hills would have provided concealment from the British in the harbor.

By daybreak, one continuous line of fortifications had been built across the two hills that comprised Dorchester Heights. Abigail Adams wrote to her husband John, "I would not have sufferd [sic] all I have to two such Hills."[58] From her home in Braintree (today's Quincy) General Washington's bombardment had shaken the house and kept her from sleeping: "the rattling of the windows, the jar of the house and the continuous roar of the 24-pounders."[59] Little did she know the intent and effect of the militia gaining possession of two such hills. In addition, smaller works and batteries were also thrown up that night across the Neck.

Meanwhile, American troops continued to advance on the Town from the Dorchester side and Washington, stationed on the Heights, had floating batteries and ships in the harbor ready for the order to attack the Town. "The Enemy disappointed us by remaining Sullen and Sulky in Boston, suffering our Works upon the Heights to be carried on without any other molestation."[60] Local orchards were cut down to further strengthen the redoubt with *abatis*—trees or branches with sharpened ends facing towards the enemy and laid in a row in front of the *chandelier*. Also, barrels were filled with rocks and dirt to be launched down the hill at advancing troops. In retaliation, the British at first intended to attack the Heights from Castle William and sent 2,400 men to do so, but a heavy storm came up and persisted into the following day.

By March 7, General Howe determined to remove the British troops from Boston, as Horatio Gates reported to John Adams: "The Behavior of the Enemy since Monday strongly indicates their intention of removing from Boston; as their Heavy Cannon, Powder, &c. has been seen, and heard, Transporting from Bunkers Hill, and the upper parts of the Town, to the Wharfs."[61] In the meantime, the Dorchester Heights fortifications were strengthened further. On March 8, Howe wrote to Washington to request a safe withdrawal of troops from the Town. However, Howe stated if they were fired upon, he would burn the Town to the ground on his retreat. Washington consented.

On March 9, Washington directed that an additional battery be erected at South Boston on Nook's Hill, but the British fired on Nook's Hill and killed four men, the only lives lost in the Revolution in South Boston. As a result, this battery was not completed until a week later.

On March 17, 1776, the British evacuated Boston, with approximately 7,000 troops and 1,100 Loyalists[62] escaping the Town, and sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia.[63] Samuel Adams rejoiced in "the Removal of the Barbarians from the Capitol".[64] As Abigail Adams described the view from Penn Hill near her home: it was "the largest Fleet ever seen in America […] upwards of 100 & 70 sail. They look like a Forrest."[65] The eleven-month long Siege of Boston, and the eight-year British occupation of the Town, was at an end.

There is no firmly documented visual record that tells us precisely what the fortifications of March 4-5, 1776 looked like. However, the Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division has a sketch that may be a representation of the earliest fortifications on Dorchester Heights (Figure 2-7). Although the artist is unidentified and the date conjectural, the sketch may have been made by a British engineer on the morning of March 17, 1776. The long wall of fortifications shown at the summit of the twin hills on the Heights could well be a line of chandeliers set side-by-side.[66] The dotted line across the hills of the Neck is likely the *chandeliers*.

The earliest map or plan showing the Dorchester Heights fortifications is probably Henry Pelham's, "Plan of Boston," a detail of which is shown in Figure 2-8. Henry Pelham, a Loyalist and the half-brother of painter John Singleton Copley, drew the map in 1775 and 1776, and it was published in London in 1777. While most of Pelham's surveying was done in 1775; South Boston was obviously surveyed in 1776.[67] On Pelham's map, Dorchester Heights, labeled "The Twin Hills," appears crowned with a single long embankment or wall of fortifications. Pelham's representation of the Dorchester Heights fortifications agrees fairly closely with that shown in the sketch in Figure 2-7 except for the addition of four squared projections or bastions.[68] Pelham labeled the fortifications "New Works 1776. The Twin Hills."

James W. Mueller's 1998 report *"The Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester"* concludes that based on the historical sketches and plans, the line of chandeliers was located downhill of the drumlin summit, and may have been left in place after the construction of the May 1776 fortifications for an additional layer of defense.[69]

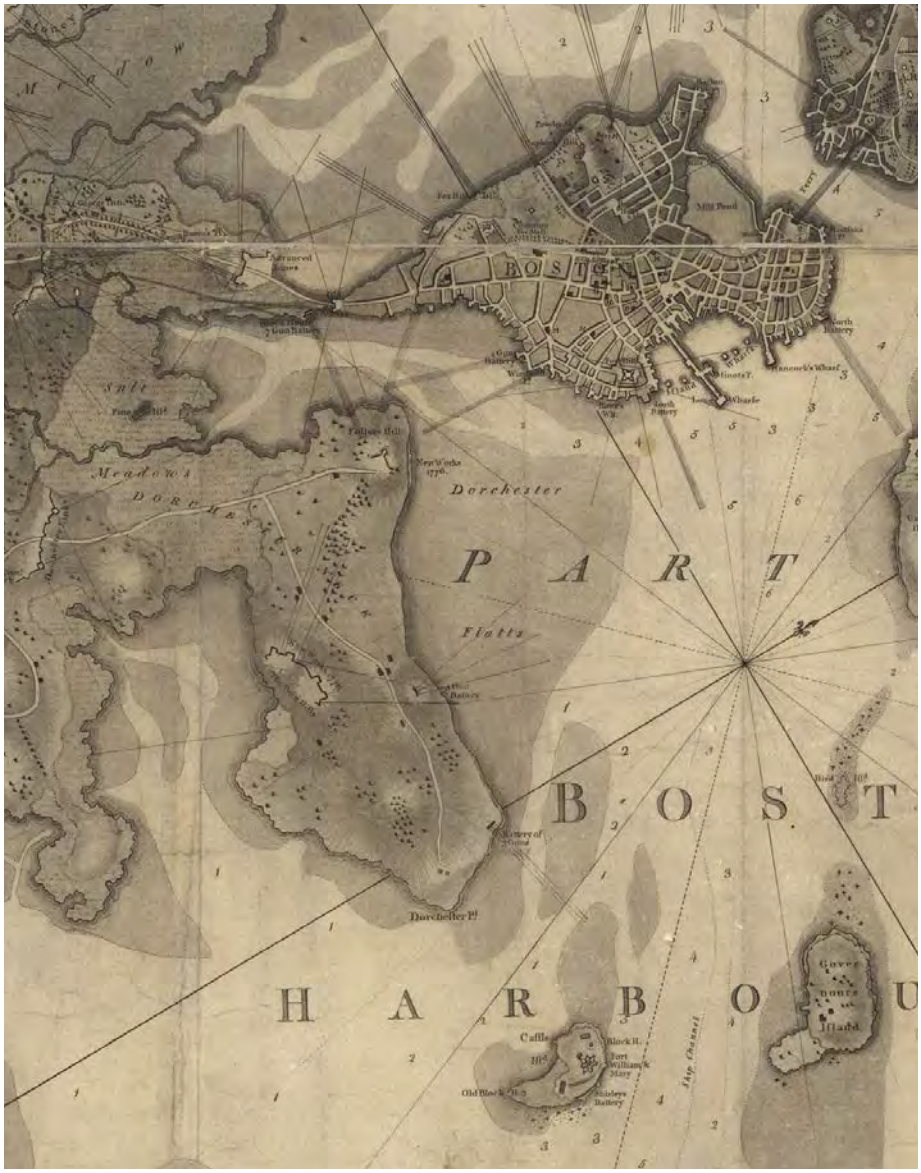


Figure 2-8: Crop of "A plan of Boston in New England with its environs, including Milton, Dorchester, Roxbury, Brooklin[e], Cambridge, Medford, Charlestown, parts of Malden and Chelsea with the military works constructed in those places in the years 1775 and 1776," 1777. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center at the Boston Public Library.

May 1776

Soon after the British evacuation, efforts were made to protect the port of Boston from further British aggression, and subsequent fortifications at Dorchester Heights were for defensive purposes. In early April 1776, Washington relocated his military headquarters to New York but left instructions for General Ward and Henry Knox concerning Boston Harbor defenses, and he corresponded with both men at least through the remainder of the year. The new and strengthened works became part of a larger defensive network in and around Boston Harbor including fortifications at Castle Island, Point Shirley, Governor's Island, Fox Hill Battery, Noddle's Island, Boston, and Charlestown.[70] In terms of the size of these fortifications and their locations, these works at Dorchester Heights were relatively small and of secondary importance. The two forts nearest Dorchester Heights—Castle William and Dorchester Point—were both larger works and situated in more strategic locations for the defense of Boston's harbor channel.[71]

Given the opportunity of more time, and without having to work under the cloak of darkness in a town surrounded by British regulars, the fortifications constructed in May 1776 were more robust and in line with the principles of French defense works made popular by French military engineer Sebastien le Prestre de Vauban. American defense works were more influenced by French techniques during the Revolutionary War rather than British tactics due to the support the French military provided. According to Mueller, these fortifications were greatly influenced by the weapons of the day, namely artillery and powder. (The British troops implemented star fortifications less during the Revolutionary War.[72])

On May 13, 1776, Colonel Richard Gridley wrote to Washington that "the Dorchester Point Forts are now in a posture of defense with platforms laid and cannon mounted on them."[73] On December 9, 1776, Richard Gridley sent Washington plans of the seven new and/or replaced forts in Boston.[74] There are two drawings in the Library of Congress showing plans and sections for the star-shaped forts on Dorchester Heights. The more elaborate of the two plans (Figure 2-9) is for a hexagonal fort on the first hill in Dorchester. The other (Figure 2-10) shows a four-point fortification for the second hill in Dorchester with semi-bastioned corners.[75] A simplified form of these drawings is also illustrated by Blake in his 1899 book on Dorchester Neck. According to Blake, the hexagonal fort was on the westerly hill, later called Telegraph Hill, while the four-point one was on the easterly hill or Bird Hill.[76] It is therefore the hexagonal fort that was on the site of today's Thomas Park.

The "hexagonal fort" was not a true hexagon. Based on the archaeology conducted between 1994 and 1996, these graphic representations prepared by Gridley are just that: idealistic representations rather than accurate depictions of the constructed layout of the forts.[77] Approximately 220-230 feet from salient-to-salient, it included such standard features as a parade ground (60 feet square, according to Gridley's diagram), ramp and gate, gun platforms, banquettes, parapets, a dry ditch (approximately three-and-a-half feet wide and eight feet below the elevation of the parade according to Gridley's sketch) with surrounding *glacis*[78] and *abatis*[79].

Construction would have begun with troops setting stakes atop the drumlin in the formation of the hexagon. From there soil from the ditch, as it was dug, would have been "thrown up" to create the rampart.[80] Blake includes items from documents in the State Archives and Force's Archives that further describe the forts up until October 1780, when the forces were substantially reduced. On January 31, 1777, the Committee on Fortifications reported that "At Dorchester Heights are two small Forts, with 11 embrasures in one of them and 9 in the

other."[81] This statement does not agree with the drawings in Figures 2-9 and 2-10, which show both forts with eleven embrasures. Mueller's description of the defense complex provides greater detail:

> Because the embrasures were located near the re-entrant angles, most of the ditch (and its interior wall, the scarp) of each pointed "salient" could be protected by cannon fire. This protection is the advantage of the star shaped forts. … The ditch and the outlying abatis slowed attacking foot soldiers so that the garrisoned soldiers with muskets on the banquettes behind the parapets could fire more effectively as the attacking militia crossed the glacis, the open area between the abatis and the ditch. The fort entranceway, shown with an interlocking door to form the gate, is located midway along the southern face of the western salient.[82]

Gridley documented that a large quantity of timber was used in the construction, likely for the entry gate, cannon platforms, and potentially as parapet revetments. In November 1776, an additional structure was added to the fort, either a barrack or powder house.[83]

Gridley apparently continued to strengthen the defenses in Boston Harbor at least until 1778. When an approach of the Royal Navy was rumored in that year, Washington sent a French military engineer—the Continental Army's Chief Engineer Louis Lebègue Duportail—to advise on improving Boston's defenses.[84]

Apparently at the request of Abigail Adams, Benjamin Lincoln wrote to John Adams on August 24, 1776, (just two days after the British had invaded Long Island, New York) in Philadelphia providing details on Boston's fortifications, troops, and gun power. Lincoln reported a square fort on Fort Hill in the Town; fortifications on Charlestown from the Battle of Bunker Hill; "an oblong fort at Noddles Island; … a small Hexagon on Governor's Island with a block-house in the center of it; … a square fort at Dorchester Point [Nook's Hill] about 125 feet Curtan with a Redan in the center of each Curtin; two small works are rising on Dorchester Heights, it is thought necessary to keep possession of these posts, which are considered as a key to the town of Boston."[85] Lincoln continues to describe that the troops are replacing the ruins of Castle William with new fortifications which will be more substantial, and notes what is left of men to hold the Town and the substantial fortifications which is limited, as is the housing for those men.

Figure 2-9: "Plan and Section of the Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776." Plan reproduced from an original in the collections of the Geography & Map Division, Library of Congress, Call # G3764.B6S3 1776.F62

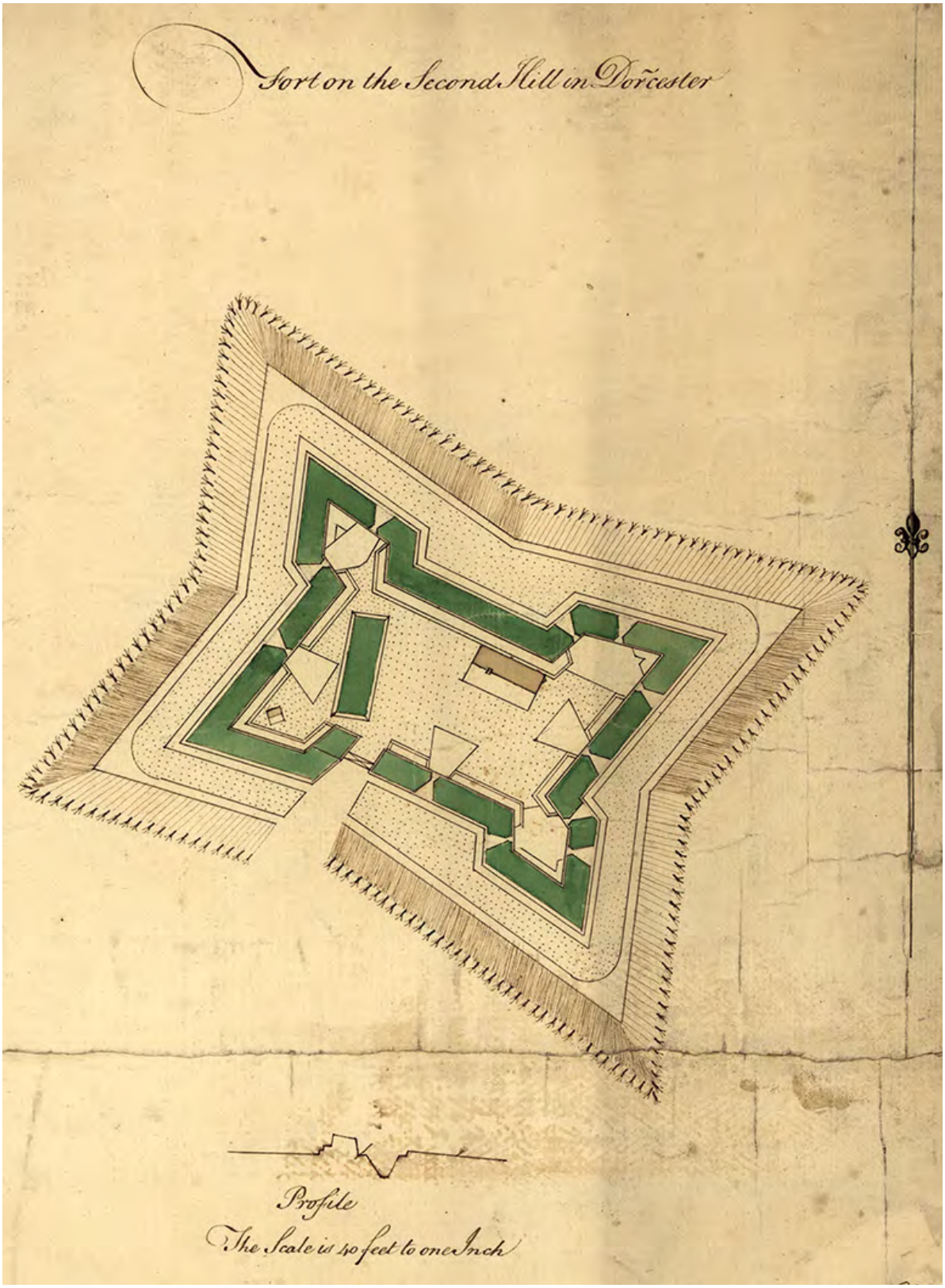


Figure 2-10: "Plan and Section of the Fort on the Second Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776." Plan reproduced from an original in the collections of the Geography & Map Division, Library of Congress, Call # G3764.B6S3 1776.F62

POST-REVOLUTIONARY CONDITIONS AND DECLINE OF FORTIFICATIONS

Early defense works, since they were predominantly made of earth with timber supports, were often left to deteriorate on their own, "although a particularly favorable point on a harbor or river might, over many years, be alternately occupied and evacuated, thus serving as the site for a succession of works."[86] In the early 1790s, continuing friction with Britain caused President Washington to have his Secretary of War, Henry Knox look once again into the issue of coastal fortifications. Knox drew up a list in early 1794 of locations where forts should be improved upon. Another French engineer, Becket Rochefontaine, toured the proposed locations and met with the governors of coastal states. It was found that only three forts were considered viable for repair: Castle Island, Goat Island in Newport, and Mud Island in Philadelphia according to the *American State Papers, Military Affairs*.[87] The system of defense is referred to as the First American System or the First System (1794-1801) as it was funded with federal monies.[88] These defense works were overseen mainly by French engineers and therefor still have the Vauban influence in design. A total of $225,000 was appropriated for improved fortifications, of which Boston Harbor was supposed to get $30,000. However, the site proposed for improvements, Castle William, was occupied by a state prison, and the Massachusetts appropriation was not spent in Boston.[89]

The Second American System (1807-1814) was in response to the threats from both the British and the French in the years preceding the War of 1812. These international threats meant that the United States now had to separate and distinguish their fortifications from those of the opposition. Under this system West Point was established for military training by the Army Corps of Engineers and produced the first trained American military engineers. The defensives of the Second System were the product of these engineers. Again, development in artillery meant changes to the design of fortifications which were now being built with stacked rows of guns where the troops manning them were protected from overhead attack. The structural needs of the forts meant that masonry, often granite in the northeast, had to be implemented.[90] On a smaller scale than other significant locations, Dorchester Heights fell into this category with fortifications continuing until 1814, at least.

Except for Blake's excerpts, which only go up to 1780, there is little information about the revolutionary fortifications on Dorchester Heights between 1778 and 1812. A comment in Thomas C. Simond's *History of South Boston* noted that by 1812, "the embankments had been partially washed away..."[91] Dorchester Neck, as we have seen, was refortified immediately after the Evacuation of the British, but as time went on and war was waged at a distance from Boston, there was less fear that the enemy would return. As early as December 1776, William Dawes reported

that there were only six or eight men to take care of three forts at Dorchester Neck, and another report stated that there was "not a man at Dorchester Heights." More men were sent there, but in October 1780 the detachment was reduced to nine, all of them local residents.

WAR OF 1812 FORTIFICATIONS

In June 1812, America again went to war with England. The national plan (known later as the Second System) was begun in 1807. It included a defense network of twenty-four forts and thirty-two "lesser enclosed works" that covered Maine to New Orleans. Due to a lack of federal funding, however, rebuilding the works on Dorchester Heights was part of a local effort initiated by the Boston Selectmen.

By September 1814, there were reports that British troops were advancing on Boston from the Maine coast. As the result of an appeal by the Boston Town government, Boston's harbor fortifications were rebuilt between mid-September and mid-October 1814, largely by volunteer groups. Among those working on Dorchester Heights were the Roman Catholic Bishop of Boston, Jean Louis de Cheverus, and 250 of his parishioners, who constructed a new powder-house and erected platforms to hold cannon. The work also included strengthening the gate support mechanism and deepening the ditch by three to four feet.[92] Toomey also reported that wooden barracks were constructed "in a large field between D and Dorchester Streets, on Broadway. Broadway had no houses then, all fields as far as they eye could reach. In fact the streets had been but recently marked out, and on the spacious, grassy areas near the barracks, the militia were drilled morning and evening."[93]

Other sites refortified in a like manner were Fort Strong and "on the Dorchester Shore" (possibly Dorchester Point).[94] On September 24, 1814, *The Boston Spectator* reported that Fort Strong, on Noddles Island, is nearly completed, and works are rapidly advancing on South Boston Heights, and other places in our vicinity."[95]

A letter dated October 1, 1815, from Horace C. Story to the Chief of Engineers, Brigadier General Joseph G. Swift, describes the 1814 fortifications in some detail:

> A work composed of two bastions and two demibastions was thrown up on the heights on the lower of two eminences and a hexagonal star fort on the superior. Each of them is surrounded by a narrow ditch of about ten feet width at the bottom. The voluntary contribution of labour [sic] from the citizens of the neighbouring [sic] towns erected them. Their remote situation would prevent them from opposing any serious obstacle until a fleet should arrive in front

> of the town. From these heights however, the town might easily be bombarded and even cannonaded, it was indispensible [sic] therefore that possession should be retained of them in order to prevent their being occupied by an enemy. The narrowness of the ditches, the shortness of the flanks, the very considerable talus of the works with their little height, the many irregularities of the ground in the vicinity, afford shelter to an assailant, [and] combined with other defects and inconveniences, appear to have yielded but little security and very slight means of annoyance[sic].[96]

However, regardless of his opinion of the quality of the 1812 fortifications, Story affirmed the strategic importance of Dorchester Heights for land defense:

> Dorchester Heights are undoubtedly to be viewed in a consideration of the attack and defence [sic] of Boston as the most important position with reference to land operations of any single point bearing on that inquiry… the conviction of all military men conceded it to be the main pillar in the defence [sic] of Boston. Though this post alone, the place is weak and scarcely appears to be defended, yet without its cooperation or with its loss, every other defence [sic] is imperfect. It is the key of the situation, and though like the common key of little importance in itself, yet it influences and governs the whole machine which is without it useless and unmanageable.[97]

A document in the National Archives dating from 1824 describes the 1814 fortifications superimposed on the post-evacuation, revolutionary ones but with the latter still visible:

> 19. Forts on Dorchester Heights. We now hasten to the last forts, the erection of which terminated the context in this portion of the eastern states of America... It is to be regretted that the entrenchments thrown up by the army of the Revolution, on the Heights of Dorchester, are almost entirely obliterated by the erection of two new forts in the late war. But some traces of the ancient works may be seen on both hills. The old forts were constructed with more skill and display more science, than the recent works, the ramparts of which are even now falling down; and we would gladly seem them destroyed, if from their ruins the ancient works could reappear.[98]

The map illustrated in Figure 2-11, published in England in 1844 by the *Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*, shows a five-point fort on each of the two hills of Dorchester Heights, as do many other maps of the same period.

Figure 2-11: "Boston with Charlestown and Roxbury," 1842. Map purchased from the David Rumsey Historical Map Collection.

Boston never came under attack in the War of 1812, and in February 1815 the War was over.[99] Even after the War of 1812 and the devastating attack on Washington, which forever changed the United States government's heretofore haphazard approach to coastal fortification, Dorchester Heights was no longer considered a strategic location in the defense of Boston Harbor.[100]

DECLINE OF 1812 FORTIFICATIONS

After the War of 1812, the importance of America's coastal fortifications declined dramatically. Only the major cities with heavy trade—which required large and deep harbors—were continually defended. "[I]n the early years of the 19th century fortifications could be found at about 35 separate coastal localities along the Atlantic from the Canadian border to Georgia. But by 1850 the number of defended positions on this same section of the coast had been cut to about 20, in 1900 it was down to 16…"[101]

Incrementally, many of the drumlins which characterized the Boston landscape were taken down in order to create landscapes that were more suited to development. Much of the till was used as landfill in the many exercises of land expansion which enlarged Boston's neighborhoods. Fort Hill, for example, gradually fell into ruins as it was surrounded by houses. The fortification feature was removed, leaving a small circular park to mark the site of the old fort. Further decline of the neighborhood, filled with Irish immigrants in substandard housing, contributed to the demise of the small park memorializing the Fort. The hill was significantly leveled between 1862 and 1872 to fill Town Cove in Boston.[102]

The forts on Dorchester Heights were social gathering places for viewing Boston and its harbor as is evidenced by the collection of lithographs and paintings which were produced in the era. As South Boston developed, the second hill in Dorchester was lowered to half its height for building and filling purposes—similar to the "Trimountain" of Boston—the first hill became formalized as Linden Park in the early 1850s, when six feet of the fort and of the drumlin were removed as part of the reservoir construction. In comparison to the region's other drumlins this was a modest change in elevation. Dorchester Heights partially survived the ravages of modernization because of the fortifications built on its prominence, but primarily because of its isolation relative to the greater Boston area and the pace of development and the density pressure.[103]

Several illustrations from the 1800s, included herein, suggest the rough and declining appearance of the embrasures, but also, their appeal for sightseeing. The expansive view to the State Capitol and Bunker Hill Monument, with the harbor and the growing city spread out, clearly validates the South Boston residents' concern that this feature did not fall prey to hungry speculators.

Figure 2-12: "Boston from Dorchester Heights," 1830. Print reproduction courtesy of the Boston Public Library, Print Department.

Other than the two documents quoted above, the latter describing the 1814 ramparts already in ruinous condition in 1824, no written descriptions of these fortifications after 1814 have been found, but their decline and eventual disappearance can easily be traced in a series of maps and views. The earliest of these is a lithograph dated 1830 (Figure 2-12), a sketch by Edward Thomas Coke and is entitled "Boston from Dorchester Heights." The image shows two groups of people standing on a rolling, green landscape. In the background is Boston, the State House draws the eye on its high ground and many spires and buildings surround it. In the foreground two cannons, cannon balls, and a wood structure lay littered and in disarray. Artistically, the visitors are sitting in a low point of a bowl with the ground sloping upwards on both sides. It is apparent that the scene is depicting Bostonians at leisure, using the landscape of the fortifications as public grounds enjoying the scene of the city beyond.

Another early depiction of the declining fortifications is a print entitled "Boston from Dorchester Heights" which was published in London in 1838 (Figure 2-13). In the foreground, one bastion of one of the fortifications is clearly visible. It shows a partially eroded earthwork with dirt paths and a safety handrail. Which fort is depicted is impossible to tell.[104] This is a romantic view and probably takes considerable liberties in depicting the scene. Bostonians in fine dress are strolling leisurely, and grazing sheep among the ruins are also illustrated.

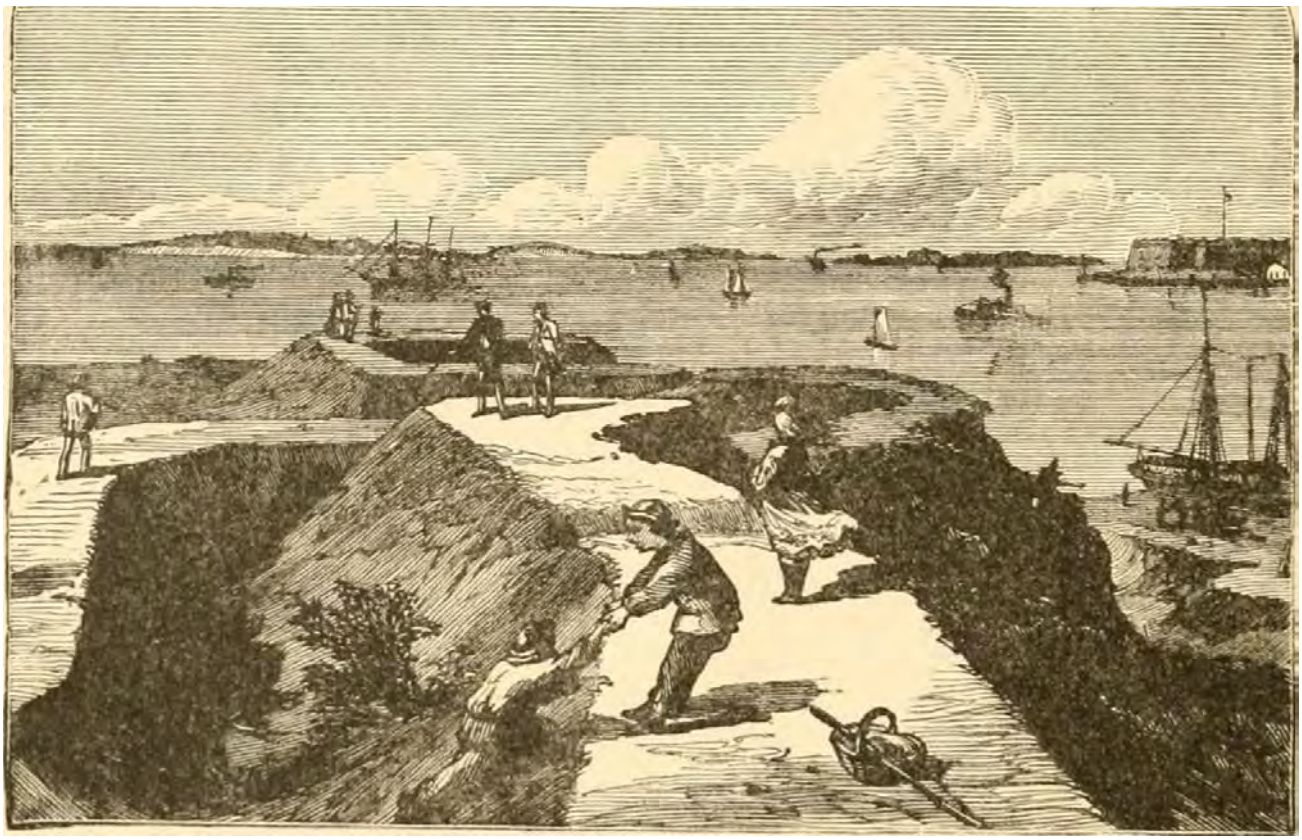
(top) Figure 2-13: "Boston from Dorchester Heights," 1838. Print reproduction courtesy of the Boston Public Library, Print Department. (bottom) Figure 2-14: "View of the City of Boston from Dorchester Heights," 1841. Print reproduction courtesy of the Boston Public Library, Print Department.

An 1841 lithograph entitled "View of the City of Boston from Dorchester Heights" (Figure 2-14) again shows an idealistic view. It shows the hill as a rugged landscape but informs little else about the development of the landscape of Dorchester Heights except to reiterate the desire for residents to stand on the heights and enjoy the air and views of Boston Harbor and Charlestown beyond. The Bunker Hill monument is visible towards the center of the image.

A distant view of Dorchester Heights appears in Figure 2-15, a panorama from the Bunker Hill Monument dated 1848. The forts on the Heights are numbered "64." Unfortunately, the rendering of the forts and the Heights is extremely schematic. Immediately to their left ("62") is the Perkins School for the Blind (formerly Mount Washington House), built in 1834 at the base of the second hill. The State House can be seen to the right of the image as cropped herein.

Perhaps the most striking view of Dorchester Heights is the lithograph, "View of Boston from Telegraph Hill, South Boston," drawn by Bernard Spindler (Figure 2-16). In this view remnants of the fort's embankments are clearly shown in the foreground; no bastions are visible. People, some of them holding telescopes, are shown walking on top of the embankments and on a wide dirt track (running diagonally just to the right of the center of the view) that may be the remnants of the parade ground of the 1776 fortification. To the far right is another embankment that may be part of the reservoir. At least four fences appear in this view: a long

Figure 2-15: Crop of "Panoramic view from Bunker Hill Monument," 1848. Print reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.



(top) Figure 2-16: "View of Boston from Telegraph Hill," 1850. Print reproduction courtesy of the Yale University Art Center.
(bottom) Figure 2-17: "Dorchester Heights and the Harbor," 1852. Print reproduction courtesy of *King's Handbook of Boston* (1884).

picket fence with a gate extending across the left-hand half of the view; a board fence with a rail at its top enclosing the rear and one side of the house just to the right of center, and two fences extending diagonally across the view to the right. The first two fences almost certainly enclose private property. The second two—one a split rail fence in poor repair behind the possible parade ground and the other a post and rail fence in better condition between the fortification and the possible reservoir area—were probably put up as safety measures. None of these features appear to be part of the park improvements begun in 1852. On this basis, the lithograph can probably be dated to 1850 or 1851.[105]

One final image, dated 1852, is a sketch included in the text A *Family Flight around Home* by Edward Everett Hale published in 1884 (Figure 2-17) which describes travel around New England and the United States. The image was originally included in *Harper's Weekly Magazine* and was entitled "Dorchester Heights and the Harbor." The sketch appears to show the fortifications, including the ditch, and ramparts with the harbor beyond, including Castle Island off to the very right.

Two maps conclude the sequence of visual documents for the fortifications after 1814. The first, entitled "Map of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood," was surveyed by H. McIntyre and published in 1852. It is probably the most detailed Boston map of its period. The McIntyre map in its entirety is illustrated in Figure 2-18 and a detail is shown in Figure 2-19. The detail shows Dorchester Heights and its surroundings in a state of transition. The easternmost of the two forts, the one on Bird Hill, appears as a roughly bastioned rectangular fortification; it will shortly be completely leveled. On Telegraph Hill, the half-oval reservoir has been completed on the eastern side. There are no fortifications depicted on Telegraph Hill, although, as seen in the Spindler lithograph, the embankments must still have been there. Thomas Street has not yet been constructed and there is as yet no park laid out. Figure 2-20, the 1855 Colton Map of Boston, shows the process complete. Both forts have vanished.

Finally, a few brief accounts in a local newspaper confirm that at least remnants of the fortifications remained during construction of the reservoir, which was completed in 1849, and probably during the early stages of construction of the park. In August 1849, a writer urged all those who wanted to see the excavation of the reservoir "to take a walk upon the Forts and get a glimpse."[106] At the time the park was close to completion in 1853, there were editorials regretting the loss of the fortifications, which had been "thrown down to make way for modern improvements."[107]

(top) Figure 2-18: Crop of "Map of the city of Boston and immediate neighborhood: from original survey," 1852. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.
(bottom) Figure 2-19: Crop of the same image.

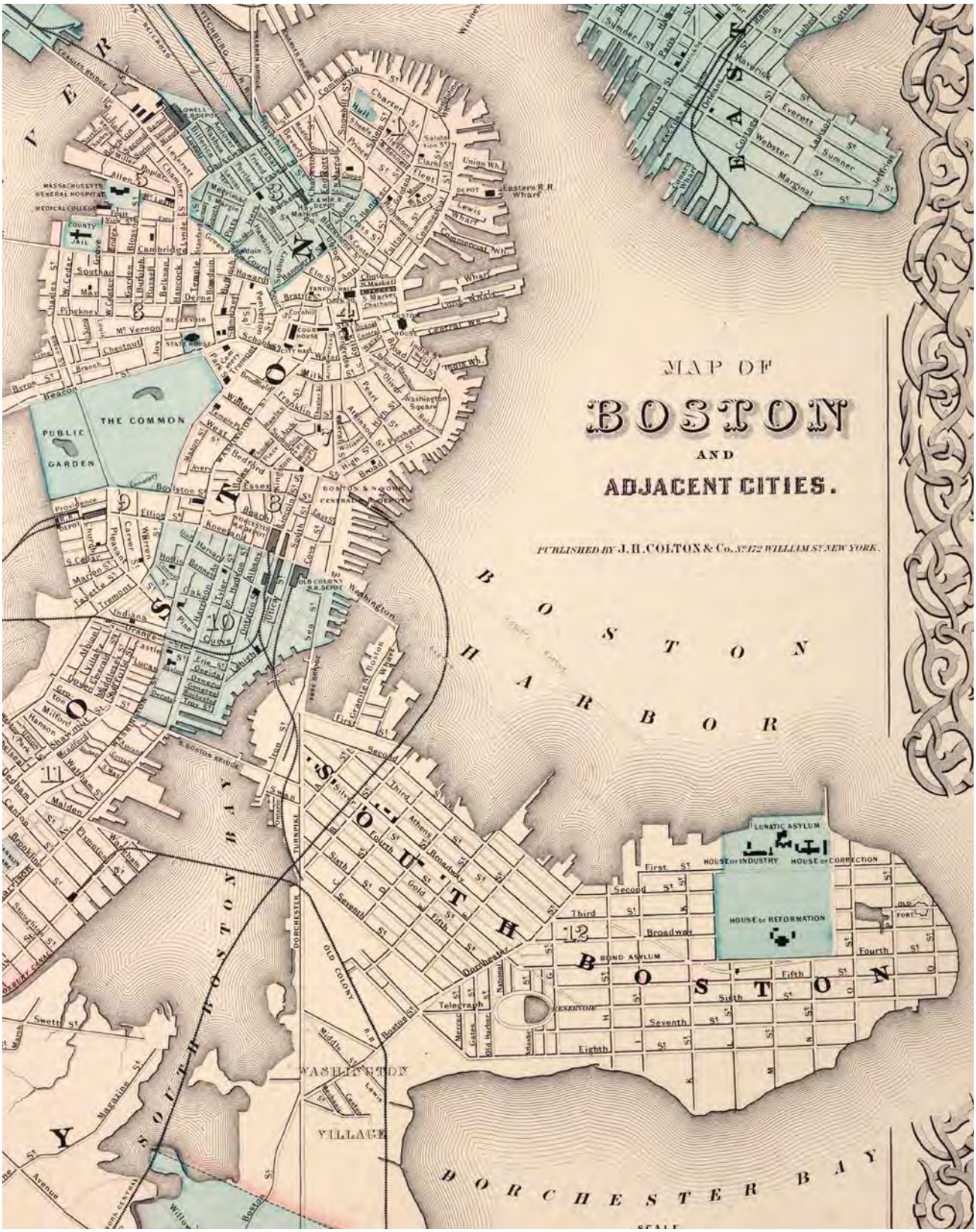


Figure 2-20: "Map of Boston and adjacent cities," 1855. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

SOUTH BOSTON IN THE 19TH CENTURY

South Boston, the site of Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park, was originally not a part of Boston at all but of the neighboring community of Dorchester. Historically referred to as Dorchester Neck, this community has a unique place in the history of Boston which should be clarified. Its reemergence as South Boston and its early annexation were essentially the result of real estate speculation.

The impetus for the transfer of Dorchester Neck from Dorchester to the town of Boston was a real estate deal initiated by developer Joseph Woodward, whose daughter had married into the Bird family—original settlers of Dorchester. The descendants of Birds owned several parcels of land on the Neck. Woodward convinced the Mount Vernon Proprietors to make an investment in the northwest section of the peninsula, closest to Boston. Led by Charles Bulfinch, the Mount Vernon Proprietors began purchasing land on Dorchester Neck for a development project similar to their successful undertaking of Beacon Hill.[108]

The petition was made in 1803 to annex Dorchester Neck to Boston. The selectmen of Boston found it a favorable proposition as it added some 560 acres of land to the town, without reimbursing Dorchester for any of it. The developers purchased the privately-owned land from the ten property owners (approximately 148 acres[109]) and on March 6, 1804, an Act was passed by the Massachusetts General Court, over the objections of the residents of Dorchester, to annex the Neck to the Town of Boston and to rename it South Boston. (The rest of Dorchester was not annexed to Boston until 1870.)

The stipulation to the annexation was the requirement to build a bridge between the Town of Boston and the Neck. Inhabitation of the Neck had been slow compared to surrounding areas due to the journey it took to get there: "In order to get to Dorchester Neck from Boston Proper at the beginning of the 19th century one had to travel south on Washington Street as far as present-day Dudley Street before going east and then north around South Bay."[110] The bridge was located at present-day Dover/East Berkley Street Bridge which connects to West Fourth Street in South Boston. (North of today's bridge marks the southernmost extent of the Fort Point Channel.) The bridge also spurred the development of the Dorchester Turnpike. At the time of annexation, there were thirty-one landowners in South Boston who paid poll or real estate taxes but only nineteen residents.[111]

The South Boston Bridge was constructed and funded by the developers and opened on October 1, 1805. The new, 1,551-foot long toll bridge (now Fourth Street) did not encourage much regular travel, as it was inconveniently located for reaching Boston's center, but it did encourage the northwest shore of the Neck to become host to numerous industries as the marsh land was gradually filled. The development of iron works (1809), shipbuilding (1812) and glass manufacture (1822) contributed to gradual rise in residency, from 354 people in 1810 to about 2,000 in 1825.[112] While the South Boston Bridge did not succeed in luring people to live in South Boston, it instead became a destination: "The South Boston Bridge offered the widest view of the town with docks and wharves, roofs and steeples, and hills and trees swinging around the water in a great half circle. The bridge immediately became one of Boston's principle promenades."[113] It was known as the "Bridge of Sighs" as courting couples strolled its length.[114]

Another stipulation of the annexation was the layout of streets, and the allocation of land for a school, meeting house and burial ground. Local surveyor Mather Withington was hired by the selectmen in 1805 to create a plan for laying out South Boston streets in a grid pattern.[115] Broadway and L Street were the primary avenues of the grid. The steep hills of Dorchester Heights were acknowledged by the discontinuation of the grid plan at the base of the slopes. (Figure 2-21.)

Figure 2-21: Crop of "A plan of South Boston and the owner's lands, and the roads, taken from the original plan now in keeping, being the same plan that one was drawn from, for the Town of Boston in March 1805," 1826. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

In 1828, a second toll-free bridge known as the North Free Bridge (near location of present Dorchester Avenue Bridge) provided a more direct route to Boston. This bridge began to have the intended effect that the first did not. The real estate value of the sweeping views from Dorchester's hills was first taken advantage of by the Warren Association, a group of wealthy investors. In 1838, they constructed the enormous 100-room Mount Washington House on the northeast edge of the fort on the Second Hill. They went so far as to create a direct line of coaches in service from the State House to the hotel. Their aggressive price cutting put Ephraim Dodge, who was already running coaches to and from South Boston, out of business.[116] Constructed on the corner of Broadway and H Street, Mount Washington House was sufficiently elevated to command a view of the harbor, its numerous islands, and the city. Directly behind it lay the remains of the fort of the second hill. Without the support of a growing neighborhood around it, as the developers had hoped, the venture failed. The structure soon after became reused as the Perkins Institute for the Blind. (Figure 2-17.)

Although the streets were eventually built almost as planned, a number of circumstances prevented the intended fashionable development from becoming a reality. These included preparations for the War of 1812 and, later, the Panic of 1837. Beginning in 1792 when a smallpox hospital was established, the northern edge of South Boston fronting on Boston Harbor attracted hospitals and other institutions, among them the Perkins Institute for the Blind, a House of Corrections, the Massachusetts School for Idiots, a poor house (House of Industry), a lunatic asylum, and a reform school.[117] (Figures 2-18 and 2-19 show the House of Reformation in the large green box to the north of the peninsula. A portion of this area because Independence Square, which today is M Street Park or Medal of Honor Park.) In spite of the existence of the South Boston Bridge (because of its location), South Boston was still isolated from Boston proper. Its needs were also low on the priority list of the municipal government. Even after annexation to Boston, South Boston's only school was supported by the residents. Only gradually did Boston take responsibility for building and maintaining schoolhouses in this district and paying schoolmasters.[118]

Matters improved somewhat in 1822, when, after almost two centuries as a town, Boston adopted the city form of government, directed by a mayor, a board of aldermen, and a common council. There were soon new pressures to contend with, however. Even before the potato famine of 1845, Irish immigrants had begun to cluster in South Boston. Most of this early group were able-bodied and skilled in useful trades. By the late 1840s, the desperate situation in Ireland had driven a new wave of immigrants into the North End and Fort Hill sections of Boston proper and South Boston. A high proportion of the new arrivals were malnourished and poorly educated. An extraordinary increase in the South

Boston population in the first half of the 1800s was due primarily to recent immigration: the community had fewer than 400 residents in 1810, 6,000 in 1835, 10,000 in 1845, and more than 16,000 in 1855.[119] House construction on the Heights was sparse until 1859, due to the terrain, and centers of commerce.[120] By 1837 it was apparent that there had been a fair amount of encroaching by builders onto the street plan, so a survey was conducted in 1841 by Stephen P. Fuller and Alexander Wadsworth. Indeed, 20th century author Francis Russell later proclaimed of Dorchester's hills: "To live on such a hill was like living on the roof of the world."[121]

The combined pressures of proliferating public institutions, lack of good streets and sufficient open spaces, and the influx of new immigrants came to a boiling point in 1847. In that year, more than 1,700 residents of South Boston sent a petition or "Memorial" to the Mayor itemizing a long list of complaints and asking for improved services from the City. For the purposes of this report, the most important requests were that South Boston be connected with the water supply from Lake Cochituate in Natick, a project that was then in the planning stages, and that the district be provided with open spaces and "squares."[122]

THE SOUTH BOSTON RESERVOIR

The establishment of Thomas Park is associated with two related but somewhat distinct patterns of events: sanitary reform and the creation of public open space. First, it was a part of the sanitary reform and public health movement of the mid-19th century. References to health are found repeatedly in documents concerning the park, as in the Boston City government's response to the South Boston Memorial of 1847, stating that such a park would aid "the health and recreation of those whose means and business confines them during the year to the limits of the City."[123] Other such references are found in the local weekly of the period, the *South Boston Gazette*. One article referred to the testimony of J. Dunham, Jr., an Alderman from South Boston, who gave "a general history of the parks and commons in this country and Europe; showing that in the latter... they were considered needful for the preservation of health."[124] In the late 1840s and early 1850s, the concern of South Bostonians to establish small breathing spaces was not limited to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, but many such "commons" or "public squares" were desired: "We must have a number of Public squares laid out in our Ward sometime or other..."[125]

As part of their 1847 memorial petition to the Mayor of Boston, the residents of South Boston demanded that their community be connected with the Cochituate water system. The committee to which this petition was referred reported that the city should accept the land bounded by G Street, Old Harbor Street, Seventh and Fifth Streets "embracing the summit of the westernmost of the hills known as Dorchester Heights, with the remains of the fortification built by Washington during the Revolutionary War," for a reservoir and a public square.[126] The reservoir was acted upon promptly, but the park did not become a reality for several more years.

Before 1796, Boston obtained its water from wells and springs. In that year, the Jamaica Pond Aqueduct Corporation was formed, but this system never reached all of Boston, and its capacity was very low. Not only was drinking water limited, but it was inadequate to fight fires. In 1846, Boston undertook the construction of a modern water supply system, using the services of John Jervis, the pre-eminent engineer in this specialty, who, a decade earlier, had planned and supervised construction of the Croton aqueducts, dam, and distributing reservoir for the City of New York. Jervis planned a similar system for Boston using water from Lake Cochituate in Natick.[127]

On October 25, 1848, Cochituate water was formally introduced into Boston with great excitement and pomp. Before the actual ceremonies, the procession of the Great Water Celebration, which included a large-masted ship, presumably on rollers, wound through Boston and passed under a great Moorish arch designed by architect Hammett Billings. The gala celebration on Boston Common featured speeches by Mayor Josiah Quincy and others and an ode especially written for the occasion by James Russell Lowell, the poet of Cambridge, and sung by a chorus of school children. Climaxing the festivities was the release of a 90-foot spout of water in the Frog Pond to the accompaniment of fireworks. Mayor Quincy noted in his speech that, because of the difficulty of laying pipes across the Fort Point Channel, the South Boston Reservoir was not yet complete.[128]

The reservoir was built at the eastern end of Telegraph Hill, a part that was not covered by the fort. It was a half-oval in shape and had the following dimensions:

SOUTH BOSTON DISTRIBUTING RESERVOIR

> The South Boston Reservoir is placed on the east side of Telegraph Hill, South Boston. The walls are formed of a puddled embankment, lined inside with granite rubble, and the bottom paved with pebble stones. It resembles in shape a segment of an ellipse, measuring across the widest part about three hundred and seventy feet, and about two hundred and sixty- four across the narrowest part. Its capacity is 7,508,246 gallons. The top of the dam is 125.86 feet above

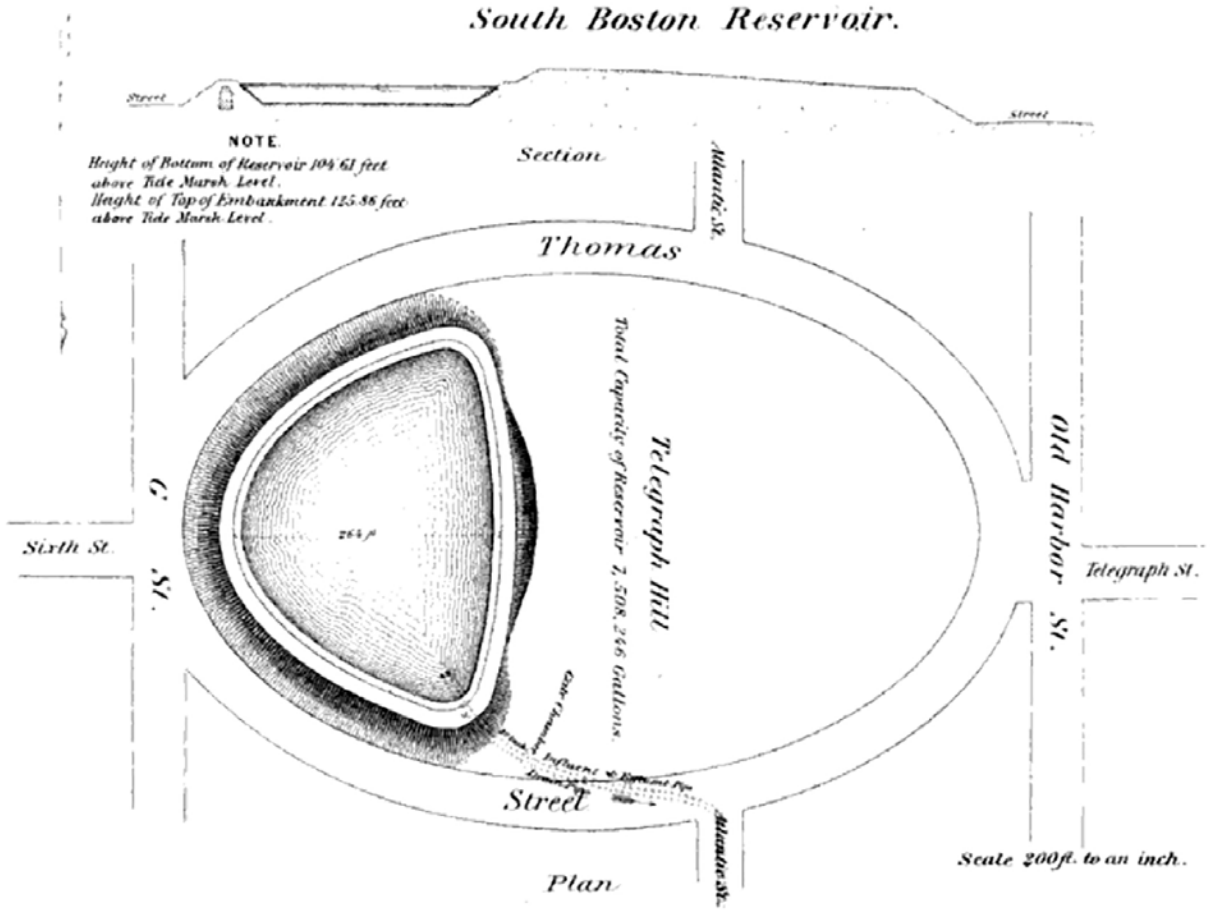


Figure 2-22: " Plan and Sections of the South Boston Reservoir," 1868. Plan reproduction courtesy of *History of the Introduction of Pure Water Into the City of Boston with a Description of its Cochituate Water Works.*

tide marsh level, and the bottom of the Reservoir is 104.41 feet. High water mark in the Reservoir is seventeen feet, nine inches above the bottom, and one foot, nine inches, below low water mark at the Lake.

A plan and section of the South Boston Reservoir from 1868 is illustrated in Figure 2-22. The drawing states that the height of the Bottom of reservoir is 104.61 feet and the height of the top of the embankment is 125.88 feet; both are elevations above tide marsh level. It also shows the depths of the pipe which fills the basin under the southern extension of Atlantic Street.[129]

The progress of construction of the reservoir during 1849 was reported regularly in the local weekly newspaper. In April 1849: "The business of laying the water pipes in South Boston is rapidly progressing and takes time...the excavation for the great reservoir on Telegraph Hill has been commenced in good earnest. More than one hundred Patlanders are at work upon it."[130]

In May:

> The city is doing a great work in building the reservoir on Telegraph Hill. The excavation is rapidly progressing, and the scene presented by the marching and countermarching of the teams with their loads of dirt, reminds one of a beehive. The dirt which is dug out is used to fill up the streets on the low land south-east of the hill.[131]

In June 1849, two of the Irish workmen were killed and a third badly injured when they were excavating for the reservoir and a large mass of earth caved out from the high bank above them. The *South Boston Gazette* recommended greater care in supervising the work and commented: "Eighty cents a day hardly pays a man for such exposure of his life."[132] In August, the paper reported:

> The work of building the reservoir is progressing very rapidly. A large number of men are employed, and we advise all who wish to see the process of constructing such a large water-pot, to take a walk upon the Forts and get a glimpse...[133]

It is difficult today to comprehend the variety of conditions, which, it was thought, pure water would relieve, from diminishing the number of "unwashed" citizens to curing the digestion of "dyspeptics." The active temperance movement also had high hopes that Cochituate water would reduce "the multiplicity of grog-shops, with which our city is still so frightfully infected."[134] These sentiments were echoed in the closing couplet of James Russell Lowell's "Ode: My Name is Water" which was read at the Cochituate dedication:

> And brim your cups with nectar true
> That never will make slaves of you.[135]

On November 28, 1849, South Boston held its own gala celebrating the introduction of Cochituate water into the "immense basin which will stand for ages, a monument of the skill of the mechanics of the 19th century."[136] Four hundred school children marched to the fort and, accompanied by a brass band, sang another original ode, this one written by a South Boston resident, John Tillson. Mayor John P. Bigelow delivered a speech from a stand on the east part of the fort, and cannon were fired.[137]

The first year, the embankments of the reservoir were damaged during the winter, and the following year a bad leak was reported.[138] Nevertheless, the reservoir appeared to work effectively for at least twenty years. In 1868-1869, the Boston Water Board reported that the maximum high-water line in the South Boston reservoir was 122.86 feet. The City Engineer was also quoted as saying of both the South Boston and the East Boston reservoirs:

> The water is let into these reservoirs only at long intervals, and is then shut in, to be drawn out only in case of an extreme emergency, such as an accident to the main, or a destructive conflagration. In the original plan it was intended that these reservoirs should be connected with the general circulation, thus increasing the efficiency of our whole system of distribution, but this result, however desirable, must be postponed until an independent supply for East Boston shall have been procured, and an additional main pipe laid to South Boston, both of which measures are of far more importance to those localities than even the extension of the reservoirs themselves.[139]

In 1872, the Cochituate water supply became insufficient and temporary connections were made with the Sudbury River. Between 1875 and 1878, a permanent Sudbury system was built to augment Cochituate.

The South Boston Reservoir went out of service on July 15, 1872, but was kept partially filled for use in fire emergencies.[140] It also was used in winters for ice skating until some drownings required that this use was discontinued. In 1894 funding was secured for South Boston to build its first high school, which was to be located on the site of the reservoir.[141]

In 1899, the reservoir was effectively demolished to make way for the new South Boston High School, although the western part of the embankment is still visible today in the steep slope that exists between the South Boston High School and the Dorchester Heights Monument.[142] (See the section on Figure 2-22 and Figure 2-27.) A plan from the City of Boston's Public Works Archives dated 1897 (with amendments made in 1897, 1898, and 1905) is entitled "Plan of Land in South Boston taken by City of Boston for School Purposes." (Figure 2-23) It shows the plan view of the new school overlaid on the survey of the reservoir and surrounding lands which was prepared in 1896, as well as the stairs of the school centered on the reservoir facing East Sixth Street on G Street. The plan also documents that four parcels were taken for the school on September 14, 1897, and April 14, 1898.[143] A monument is also drawn in behind the school building. The stately neoclassical school, designed by New York architect Herbert D. Hale (1866-1909), takes full advantage of the prominent site, with a formal pedimented columned façade facing east across the harbor.[144]

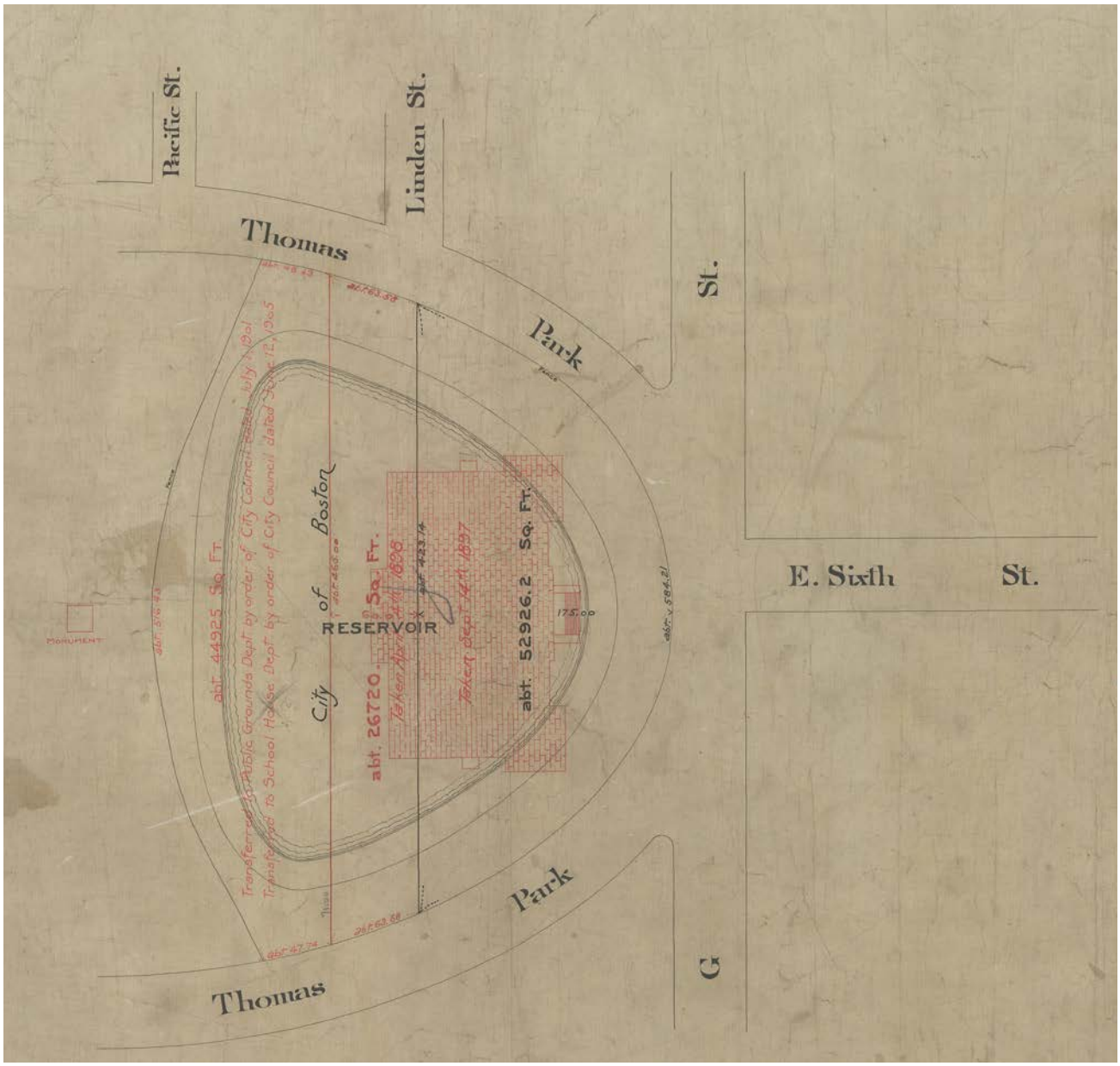


Figure 2-23: "Plan of Land in South Boston taken by City of Boston for School Purposes," 1897. Plan reproduction courtesy of City of Boston Public Works Archives.

The construction of the reservoir in 1849, was followed by incremental infrastructure improvements. In 1852, gas was introduced to South Boston, and in 1854, two street railways were in operation near Dorchester Heights. The district's development expanded rapidly after the Civil War. From this point, the neighborhood immediately surrounding what was then known as Linden Park began to pick up steam.[145] Lots on the northern slope were carved from the John Hawes Bird and Hall Jackson Howe estates. Substantial new housing was constructed by local architects attracting the managers of South Boston's iron works, glass factories and shipyards. The largest lots were set out around Thomas Park. In contrast, the south slope, farther from commercial enterprise, developed more sporadically continuing in to the 1920s.

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK

HISTORIC CONTEXT

Thomas Park is significant primarily as a designed landscape in an urban space that resulted from the "pre-park" or "small-park" movement that preceded the more comprehensive movement for large parks and park systems triggered by Central Park. It was both the improvement of quality of life and of real estate value in the rapidly intensifying urban growth in the mid-1800s, as well as the desire to commemorate a significant event in local and national history that spurred the development of Thomas Park.

The small park movement was unquestionably a national movement influenced by global trends, since examples are known in several other cities. However, the early park movement was much smaller in scale than the Central Park-inspired one. Thomas Park is certainly significant on a local level, since relatively few small parks in Boston date from this period, it may also be significant on a state level.

In addition to the concern for public health at this period, there was also a great interest in providing small parks or improving existing open spaces simply as a public amenity and an expression of civic pride. Many existing spaces were fenced, planted with trees and sometimes provided with fountains; none of these improvements, except possibly the trees, has any connection with public health. When a new park was laid out or an existing one improved, the design was usually simplistic. A relatively plain, symmetrical layout, frequently with some sort of central feature, whether a flagpole, fountain, or statue, was characteristic of the small parks of the period. Plantings were also generally simple and limited to trees, and enclosing iron fencing was common. The typical terms for these small parks, as found in the documents of the period, were "common," "square" or "breathing space," although "park" was also sometimes used.

International & National Context

The garden square is London's notable contribution to urban planning. Created by developers to maximize profits, squares were a way of creating open spaces at the center of London's residential neighborhoods. The square functioned as an attractive ornament when viewed from the surrounding houses, providing a front lawn of sorts in a dense urban setting. They also provided an elegant site for promenading, a social function which gained currency especially in Paris after its redesign under Henry IV. Lincoln's Inns, developed in 1629, provided the first model. King Charles I, who owned a large meadow adjacent to London's Inns of Court, was eager to increase his revenues, and offered a license to William Newton, a speculative builder, to build thirty-two houses on the edge of the Fields

on either side of the Inn, assuring that seven acres of open space would remain green. The garden was laid out with gravel walks and grass plats, surrounded by a low wooden fence.[146]

The development of Covent Garden Piazza, a speculative building venture commissioned by the 4th Duke of Bedford in 1630, is considered the progenitor of London's squares. Inspired by the Place des Vosges in Paris (1612), it was designed by architect Inigo Jones. During its early years, the open space was used for riding or promenading, but eventually the fifth Duke of Bedford placed a daily market in the space, and Covent Garden was gradually transformed into a commercial town square. Bloomsbury Square and Saint James Square followed, and the model was readily adopted by developers during the increased demand for middle- and upper-class housing after the great London fire of 1666. Successive building acts aimed at fire prevention ultimately resulted in rows of uniform houses with barely any wood ornamentation. The increased use of iron fencing to enclose a square did not emanate from fire codes, however, but was used by the builder to create an impression of exclusivity and privacy.[147]

In the United States, Philadelphia (1682), and Savannah (1733) were consciously laid out with garden squares integral to their grid plans. The squares in these cities were not speculative real estate ventures, however, but planned as public amenities or common lands for the entire community. The city plans featuring squares were undoubtedly influenced by New York, Baltimore, and Boston. The creation of squares required willingness on the part of a developer to forgo, for the purpose of enhancing his property, using the land that would remain open, regardless whether the garden square was a privileged space open only to surrounding neighbors, or to the public. The public squares in these cities required a delicate balance of public and private support that other mercantile cities were not able to achieve.[148]

On a national level, examples of small parks created or improved during this period are known in many eastern cities, including New York City, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Rochester, New York, and Hartford, Connecticut, as well as in Boston. In New York City, these included the improvement and planting of Union Square, City Hall Park and the Battery in New York City in the 1830s and 1840s.[149] The New York parks had the same type of simplistic design, with fencing, etc., described above, as may be seen in Figure 2-24, a view of Union Square as it appeared in 1849. (All of these small New York parks have since been redesigned, some of them many times.) In Philadelphia, some of the squares from the Penn plan were improved in the 1850s. The original design of Mount Vernon Place in Baltimore, which surrounds Robert Mills' Washington Monument, also dates from this period.[150] In Rochester, New York, several small parks were

established in the 1820s and 1830s.[151] In Hartford, the Swiss-born architect and landscape designer Jacob Weidenmann, a former associate of Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr., designed several public spaces between 1859 and 1870. One of these projects involved the redesign of an existing 13.5-acre public green.[152] In his plan, Weidenmann preserved and enhanced the park's earlier design. Although this park is later in date than the other small parks under discussion, it is included here because its design is almost a textbook example of the style of landscaping characteristic of the earlier small parks.

Figure 2-24: "View of Union Park, New York, from the head of Broadway", 1849. Print reproduction courtesy of the New York Public Library Digital Collections.

State Context

It is very likely that small parks were established in other cities in Massachusetts during the same period as Thomas Park and were laid out with a similar kind of design. However, the only possibilities that have emerged from a search of the Massachusetts Cultural Resource Inventory System (MACRIS) database at the Massachusetts Historical Commission are: Nemamseck Park in Ware, laid out in 1844, and Hampden Square in Holyoke, laid out in 1848—both of which were laid out within industrial communities as public open space set aside in the planned development; Elm Park in Worcester, the oldest part of which was laid out in 1854, and Cabotville Common in Chicopee, laid out in 1845. The latter two follow the typical model for most of the early parks in the state; that is, they began as common pasturage for the community and eventually were developed in the later 19th century as public park land for recreation with paths and plantings. (Elm Park development began in 1873, Cabotville in 1890.)[153]

Local Context

In Boston proper, the chief legacy of the small parks movement was the redesign of the Boston Public Garden proposed in the 1840s but not accomplished until 1859.[154] Central Park was in the early stages of construction in 1859, but, until the neighboring communities of Roxbury, Dorchester, West Roxbury, Charlestown, and Brighton were annexed to Boston between 1868 and 1875, there was simply no room within the political boundaries of the city for a large "country park" of the type designed by Frederick Law Olmsted and others.[155]

However, Charles Bulfinch's influence on the growth of Boston was such that the outskirts of Boston was developed with these small parks and 'squares': "Modest plots dotted Maverick, Central, and Belmont squares in East Boston and Telegraph Hill and Independence Square in South Boston."[156]

Most early small parks were in the centers of large cities. Thomas Park is significant, because it demonstrates that there was interest in outlying parts of cities in establishing small parks and that such parks could be achieved through local grass-roots initiative. A petition for a public park to be constructed on Dorchester Heights/Telegraph Hill was, as we have seen, an important part of the 1847 South Boston Memorial. $280,000 was appropriated for these "ornamental grounds": "… the Committee conceive that there is a propriety in reserving a spot, consecrated by such historical associations..."[157]

In East Boston, the only community besides South Boston to be annexed to the city before 1868, there were at least four early open spaces, but the type of landscape treatment at this period is not well documented. A survey by S. P. Fuller dated October 1, 1833, shows both Central Square and Hotel (later Maverick) Square.[158] East Boston was also the site of a public garden that preceded the one in the Back Bay in Boston proper by many years, but East Boston's garden had only a brief existence. Contrary to its name, this public garden was never publicly owned. It was part of a man-made piece of land that belonged first to the East Boston Company, which ceded it to a ferry company. In 1836, a fence was built around it and trees were planted. In 1838, it was leased for a brief period to a Mr. Thomas Mason. In 1841, the ferry company failed, and, by 1842, subdivision of the land had begun.[159] The East Boston Public Garden may be seen on the 1842 map illustrated in Figure 2-11, as well as Belmont Square, another early public space in East Boston. All of the East Boston squares were small: in 1890, Maverick Square contained 22,500 square feet (4,398 enclosed within an iron fence); Central Square contained 49,470 square feet (32,31O enclosed); and Belmont Square contained 10,200 square feet.[160] (The general size, shape and internal path layout of Central, Belmont, and Maverick Squares as of 1874 are taken from Figure 2-26, G. M. Hopkins, "Part of Ward 12, South Boston," *Atlas of the County of Suffolk,*

Massachusetts (Philadelphia: 1874-1876), Vol. IV, East Boston, Chelsea, Revere and Winthrop, 1874, Plates K and I.)

In Boston proper, the Public Garden was the only space more than a few acres in size to be designed and improved as a result of the small park movement. However, several much smaller squares and greens were improved in this period. Fort Hill, later Washington Square, located in what was then a residential district near the waterfront and Atlantic Avenue, was established by at least 1803 and was surrounded by a wooden fence by 1812-1813; this was replaced by an iron fence in 1838.[161] On Figure 2-26, the Hopkins *Atlas* (Volume I, Boston Proper, 1874, Plate K) Washington Square appears as a simple oval; no interior layout is shown.

Franklin and Blackstone Squares in Boston's South End are located on the old "Boston Neck" that formerly connected Boston with Roxbury, the only part of the South End on solid land, the rest being created on fill like the Back Bay.[162] In 1801, the Boston Board of Selectmen, of which Charles Bulfinch was then a member, presented a plan for an oval space on the Neck, which was called Columbia Square. For more than 40 years Columbia Square was neglected. In 1849, it was divided into two squares, Franklin and Blackstone Squares, with Washington Street running between them. Iron fences for both squares were completed the same year, and each of them had a fountain supplied by the new Cochituate water system.[163] In the new residential South End, built on fill beginning in 1850, several oval parks and squares, such as Chester Park, Union Park and Worcester Square were laid out.[164] Since these were originally intended to be parks for the use of residents only, similar to Louisburg Square on Beacon Hill, they are a bit outside the scope of the present discussion.

By 1877, the first year that the Department of Common and Public Grounds published a complete list of its properties, the originally private residential squares of the South End had come under its jurisdiction. With the annexations of Roxbury (1868), Dorchester (1870), and Charlestown, Brighton, and West Roxbury (1873) to Boston, the Department also acquired jurisdiction over several small squares in these formerly independent cities and towns.[165] In Charlestown, for example, City Square was an open space that developed early as the result of being the intersection of several important streets, but the extent of its landscaping or improvement in the 1850s is unknown. By 1883, there is documentation that at least several of these small open spaces had been landscaped. In East Boston, Central and Belmont Squares had been enclosed by iron fences, and their paths were "well shaded."[166] Similarly, City, Sullivan, and Winthrop Squares all in Charlestown were enclosed by iron fences and were "trim and inviting in appearance."[167]

Probably because of the heavy construction involved in building the reservoir, no planning or construction took place for the park until after the reservoir was completed. In the interim, there was considerable agitation in the press to have not one but several commons or squares in South Boston. In 1849, a front-page editorial in the *South Boston Gazette* advocated selling the Public Garden, the future of which was still in question, and establishing public squares in other parts of the City so as to "scatter public blessings throughout the city as much as possible." [168]

Although the Public Garden was secured as open space, this did not adversely affect the campaign to have public squares elsewhere in South Boston, since, in 1857, Independence Square was established between Broadway, Second, M, and N Streets on part of the former City institutional lands.[169]

DESIGN INTENT

As outlined in the previous section, Thomas Park is a typical "small park" of its period, although it is one of the earliest of its type in Boston and is also unusual in that it was a new rather than a redesigned park. (It was previously used for recreation by Boston residents as seen in the early lithographs, but it had not yet been designed as such.) It came into existence as a result of the desire of the citizens of South Boston to have at least one public open space for the enjoyment and recreation of residents. In stylistic terms, its design is also characteristic of the period: it has a simple, symmetrical layout with a central feature originally the flagpole, iron fencing, and a planting scheme consisting only of high canopied trees and grass. Several national prototypes for this type of design were available, including, for example, Union Square in New York City.

The grass-roots effort of the residents of South Boston to establish the park is well documented in the *South Boston Memorial*. The authors of the *South Boston Memoria*l also had an idea for a possible design:

> It would be most agreeable to the inhabitants of South Boston, and we are sure it would eventually be a subject of pride and pleasure to every citizen, to have one of the hills so well known as Dorchester Heights, made use of as ONE OF THE RESERVOIRS FOR THE WATER WHICH IS TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE CITY. The water would not rise quite so high as the top of the western hill, but a circular reservoir might be constructed around the summit, which would stand in its centre—a beautiful islet, and which might be reached by light bridges on the four sides. This islet would furnish a most delightful walk, from which could be enjoyed an extensive prospect of almost matchless beauty—a complete panorama

> embracing a great variety of natural scenery. If the paths on the outside, and the whole hill tastefully ornamented with trees, it would form such a combination of natural and artificial beauty as few cities in the world can boast.[170]

Although the islet with bridges was incompatible with the function of a reservoir, the aim of providing a panoramic view was a constant in all discussions of a park on this site. Little documentation is available concerning the evolution of the design of Thomas Park, and we do not know who the designer(s) might have been. However, it is possible to piece together from available documents a partial sequence of events.

In 1850, Stephen Tucker, then Superintendent of Public Lands, prepared a plan for the park, but, since Tucker's plan has not been located, it cannot be determined whether it was his design that was carried out.[171] It is also a reasonable hypothesis that the final design for the park was arrived at by the Committee of the Board of Aldermen in charge of the project, after the solicitation of ideas from a number of people.

Supporting the idea that several ideas for the park were explored, possibly from a variety of sources, is a statement in the *South Boston Gazette* of May 31, 1851 that: "The City Government have appointed Messrs. Briggs and Munroe of the Aldermen, and Messrs. Dunham, Manning and Abbott of the Council, a committee to cause improvements to be made on the Common on Telegraph Hill. Stephen Tucker, Esq., has been re-elected Superintendent of Public Lands."[172] A week later (June 7, 1851), the *Gazette* reported: "The Committee appointed to lay out a common on Reservoir Hill met on the grounds a few mornings since and proceeded to consider various plans for making the Hill a pleasant and comfortable resort for our citizens. We believe this committee will proceed with energy."[173]

This committee may have been considering Tucker's plan but, if so, only as one among others. Also supporting the view that the plan for Thomas Park may have been arrived at by the committee after evaluating several design ideas (whether written or graphic) are three plans, originally located in the files of the Boston City Engineer.[174] The first two of these early plans pre-date the consideration of park design in 1851. What can be presumed to be the earliest of the three is titled "Plan of South Boston, From T. and J. Deane's copy of A. Wadsworth's plan of 1842" and is stamped "G-3." The location of the prospective reservoir, park, and encircling street is shown as an oval, with approximately the eastern third marked as "Reservoir" and the western two-thirds as "Linden Park," but with no further delineation. It is likely that, although the base map is 1842, the location plan, presumably superimposed on it, dates from between 1847 and 1849, when

construction of the reservoir began.[175] The likelihood of this being the correct date is strengthened by an 1847 *Report of the Boston Street Department*, of which Alexander Wadsworth was then a Commissioner, on "Grading the Streets of South Boston," which stated that an exact site for the reservoir had not yet been chosen.[176]

A second early plan comes from *Plan Book, Vol. 12*, Plate 17 of the Boston Public Works Archives. It is unequivocally dated May 3, 1847, but presents other interpretive problems, especially regarding the fortifications. The plan clearly shows the reservoir as a half-doughnut shape. However, in the area of the later park, there is no label. The outlines of what are presumed to be the 1814 fort are shown and nothing else.[177] A reasonable hypothesis at the present would be that this plan is a plan for the park, possibly the one by Stephen Tucker.

The third early plan from this era (Figure 2-25) is a South Boston street map dated 1880 that includes a plan for the reservoir and park. The area within the oval shows the outline of the reservoir as constructed and a plan for the park close but not identical to that which appears in the South Boston Volume of the 1874-1876 Hopkins *Atlas* (Figure 2-26). The configuration of the path system shown in the Hopkins *Atlas* is nearly identical to what is there today. (See Section 3: Existing Conditions of this report). Since the differences between Figure 2-25 and the Hopkins, shown in Figure 2-26—the earliest plan that can be unequivocally identified as a survey and that clearly delineates the internal layout of Thomas Park—are very minor (consisting of the curvature of the paths closest to the reservoir).

It has been determined that at some point between 1850 and 1868, the topmost six feet of First Hill was cut and likely used as fill elsewhere in South Boston. Based on the construction activities identified below, the earthwork likely happened earlier than later, and Mueller estimates that 1852 is the most likely date.[178]

A large oval space occupied by a flagpole in 1874 was changed to a rectangle by 1901 and accommodated the monument, but without any significant increase in the size of the space. (The flagpole was moved northwest of the Dorchester Heights Monument after it was built.) Since it is unlikely that the park would have been redesigned only twenty years after it was completed, it is probable that the path system of today has not been altered since the mid-1850s. Below, it will be demonstrated, by citing the City financial reports between 1857 and 1874, that, although some improvements were made to the park during these years, no significantly large sums of money were spent on it. Therefore, a total redesign and reconstruction of the site is very unlikely to have occurred.

Figure 2-25: Crop of "Plan of South Boston", 1880. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

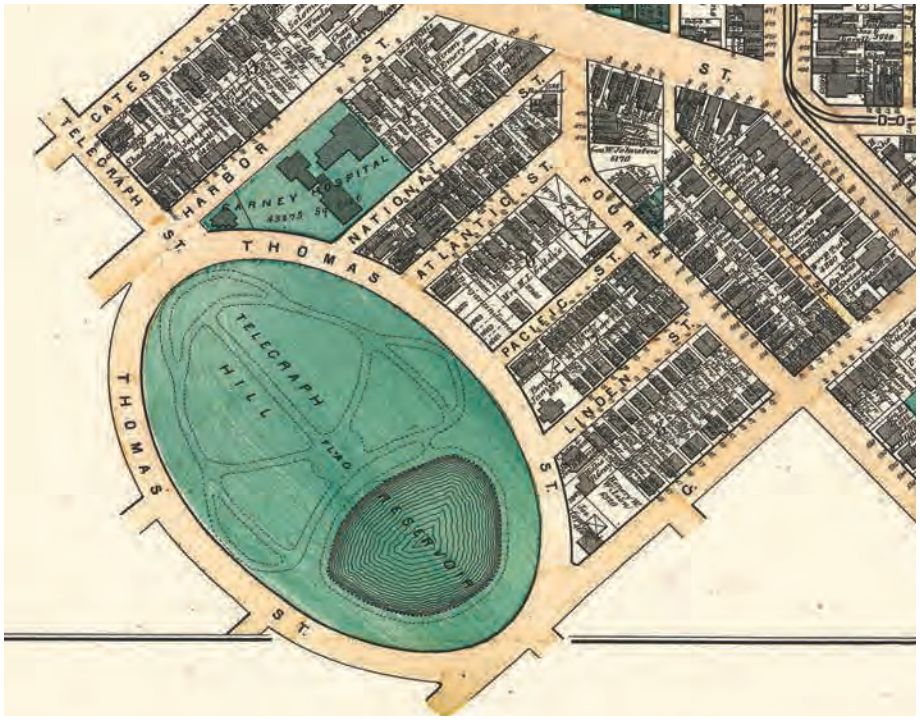


Figure 2-26: Crop of "Part of Ward 12, South Boston," *Atlas of the County of Suffol, Massachusetts***, 1874. Map reproduction purchased from Historic Map Works.**

There is no evidence that Thomas Park was ever intended to be a highly ornamental park of the Public Garden type, with specimen trees and formal planting beds. None of the photographs of the park show anything more than trees, grass and, at one period, some shrubs near the base of the hill. Part of the reason may have been that exposure to the wind would have made elaborate planting difficult to maintain. It is more likely that Thomas Park was always intended to be a vantage point from which prospects of the City and harbor could be had rather than a site with great scenic or horticultural interest in itself. In a sense, the park was a formalization of the use that the site had always served: it made easier and safer the experience people had previously had by walking on the fortifications.

CONSTRUCTION AND PLANTING

The early years of Thomas Park are documented scantily in City documents. Not only its design but its construction and early maintenance seems to have been under the direction of a committee of the Board of Aldermen. As noted above, the park is not mentioned in the annual reports of the City Engineer or the Superintendent of Public Lands. Ultimately, the park came under the jurisdiction of the Department of Common and Public Grounds, which did not begin reporting regularly until the late 1870s. In 1875, the Boston Park Commission was formed, but it had jurisdiction only over the parks then being designed by Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr.'s landscape architecture firm. When the Department of Common and Public Grounds finally merged with the Park Department in 1912, the latter was primarily concerned with playgrounds and was producing less detailed reports than in its first decades.[179]

However, there is one City document that regularly mentioned Thomas Park, at least the funds that were expended on it, and that is the *City Auditor's Annual Reports on Receipts and Expenditures*. (The *Reports on Annual Appropriations* are also helpful, but less so than the *City Auditor's*.) Between the *City Auditor's Annual Reports* and the accounts in the *South Boston Gazette*, it is possible to piece together a chronology of the construction of the park.

1849:
By 1849, the City had expended $54,315.62 on land and construction for the reservoir.[180]

1850:
There were no expenditures for South Boston under Common and Public Grounds.[181] However, in March 1850, the *South Boston Gazette* reported that "Walks are to be laid out in various directions on Telegraph Hill, and other improvements are to be made. This part of South Boston is destined to be a most popular resort."[182] After the reservoir was completed, the walk around it was used for recreational purposes. In April 1850, the *Gazette* rhapsodized: "Splendid spectacle to Be Seen Gratis. We are happy to inform the Citizens of South Boston that if they will visit the Reservoir at about quarter of six in the morning, they will witness a scene which for splendor is unparalleled."[183] The following month (May 11, 1850), a set of regulations was published restricting access to 7 am until noon and 1 pm until sunset in the summer.[184]

1851:
In the fiscal year 1850-1851, there were again no expenditures on South Boston by either the Department of Common and Public Grounds or the Department of Public Lands.[185]

However, the *South Boston Gazette* continued to editorialize on the subject. In July 1851 came the plaintive query: "Why are not the gates leading to the reservoir opened, and our citizens allowed to promenade the walk around it?"[186]

Plans for the park proceeded slowly in the first part of this year. In April 1851, the Committee on Public Buildings was ordered by the City Council to consider the expediency of fencing and ornamenting Telegraph Hill.[187] Referring to the 1850 Tucker plan, the *Gazette* editorialized:

> We are glad to notice this order in relation to ornamenting and fencing Telegraph Hill, and we hope it will result in something more than a mere order. The subject was referred to a Committee last year (1850] and the Superintendent drew up a plan for laying out the grounds at the request of said committee, but the committee never responded, and so the subject had the go-by. Mr. Tucker's plan if carried out, would make Telegraph Hill the most magnificent spot in this part of the country to say the least. There are serious objections raised against his plan, as it contemplates the consent of the numerous owners of lots adjoining the public land to an arrangement for cutting a street fifty feet wide, from said private lots...," concluding, "so we may hope to have the Hill fixed up <u>some</u> time this year.[188] [Emphasis original]

The street referred to must have been Thomas Park Street, and the fact that Thomas Park Street was cut from the hill and is fifty feet from sidewalk to sidewalk suggests that at least part of Tucker's plan was implemented. On May 31, the paper reported on the appointment of the two Aldermen and three Councilors as a committee "to cause improvements to be made on the Common on Telegraph Hill."[189] On June 7, the meeting of this new committee at the site was reported. [190]

1852:

In the fiscal year 1851-1852, the City Auditor reported major expenses on "Telegraph Hill, South Boston," totaling $9,463.68, of which $5,133.54 was for an iron fence and stone work, $3,373.02 for materials and labor for grading and sodding, $784.37 for trees and boxing, and $172.75 for overseeing and miscellaneous expenses.[191]

This work must have been accomplished very rapidly, for it was only in January of 1852 that Alderman Benj. James offered an order for completing the "Common" on Telegraph Hill, and he and Alderman Rice were appointed a committee on the part of the Board to superintend the work.[192] It is probable that the five-person committee appointed in 1851 was a "design" committee, while the task of the 1852 committee consisting of Aldermen James and Rice was to supervise construction.

On June 5, 1852, the *Gazette and Chronicle* reported on the partially completed work:

> Our Common—this common or park on Telegraph Hill will eventually be a place of general resort by those who delight in a pleasant walk, and a beautiful prospect, with a cool refreshing breeze. The walk around the common has already been named, as we notice by a sign which bears the words "Linden Park;" this is quite appropriate in consideration of the trees that encircle the walk.[193]

The walk planted with lindens is probably the sidewalk of Thomas Park Street. (This newspaper article and the plan discussed earlier are the only places where the park is referred to as "Linden Park." Elsewhere during this period, it is typically referred to as "Telegraph Hill." An 1859 lithograph of Boston by J. F. A. Cole (Figure 2-27) shows a corner of the reservoir and a segment of Thomas Park Street at G Street. By this time, the iron fence had been installed around reservoir side of the park and street trees planted. Whether or not they are lindens cannot be determined from the lithograph.[194]

In the same article, the first discussion of a monument for the park appears: "a plan has been suggested for a monument building, the lower part of which would answer for a dwelling for the overseer, who should also have charge of the look-out..."[195] As the park approached completion, editorials and letters to the editor appeared regretting the disappearance of the fortifications (which were believed to be revolutionary). Discussion over the name of the park continued, implying that "Linden Park" was never an official name. Some writers suggested that the park be named after General Thomas or Colonel Gridley, but one writer, wanted an observatory built on the hill and to name it Observatory Park.[196]

1853:

In fiscal year 1852-1853, the City Auditor reported $4,090.02 spent on Telegraph Hill, all of it on materials and labor for grading and sodding.[197] This agrees with the *City Report for Annual Appropriations* for this year, which included an appropriation of $4,500.00 "for completing the Improvements already commenced on Telegraph Hill, South Boston, and on the new Square at East Boston."[198] It also agrees with the last detailed account of work on the park to appear in the local newspaper, published on October 22, 1853:

> Telegraph Hill. The work of grading and improving the public ground on this sightly eminence, has advanced considerably the past season, and the visitor can now gain some idea of the plan of the committee entrusted with the work. The Hill is already a place of considerable resort, and its attractiveness will be increasing as the work of beautifying the ground goes on. The skill of Mr. King has

Figure 2-27: "South Boston", 1859. Print reproduction courtesy of the Boston Athenæum.

been carefully bestowed in leveling and preparing the summit for being seeded down.[199]

1854:

In fiscal year 1853-1854, the City Auditor reported an expenditure of $4,703.23 on Telegraph Hill, South Boston, of which the largest amount was $2,884.50 for labor and team work, followed by $780.82 on paving stones and labor for paving gutters, and $349.55 for gravel and carting. $109.79 was spent on iron work for fence and drains and $156.00 on trees. [200] There was again an additional appropriation, this time of $3,000.00 each, for Telegraph Hill and the new square at East Boston.[201] The *Gazette and Chronicle* did not report anything on Telegraph Hill that year.

1855:

In fiscal year 1854-1855, the City Auditor reported only $207.47 spent on Telegraph Hill: $185.37 on labor and $22.10 on trees.[202] On August 4, 1855, the *Gazette* reported only that a band concert had been held there.[203]

1856:

In fiscal year 1855-1856, the City Auditor reported a substantial amount spent on Telegraph Hill: $4,166.44, of which the largest amounts were $1,126.11 for paving gutters and masons' work and $2,596.80 for a new iron fence, including painting, as well as $313.00 for lumber and carpenters' work. There was also a $9.06 item for "drugs and oil-soap for trees."[204] The "new" iron fence probably refers to the fence around that part of the park that included the reservoir rather than around

the park proper, which had already had a fence installed in 1851-1852. According to the *Annual Report of the Cochituate Water Board*, in 1855 "the old wooden fence [was] removed from the South Boston Reservoir, and a substantial and ornamental iron one ... erected in its place."[205] The iron fence around the reservoir portion of the park is visible in the 1859 lithograph illustrated in Figure 2-27. The *Mercury*, as the local paper was then called, reported another band concert.[206] The *Mercury* ceased publication in August 1856 and was not succeeded by the *South Boston Inquirer* until 1871.

1857:
In fiscal year 1856-1857, the City Auditor reported only $427.80 spent on Telegraph Hill, of which $262.50 was for labor, $75.00 for trees etc., $33.00 for lumber and carpenters' work, $31.40 for loam, manure and sand, and $25.90 for iron work.[207]

1858:
In fiscal year 1857-1858, the City Auditor reported for Telegraph Hill only an item of $26.84 for repairing the fence. In this year, the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, John Galvin, received a combined salary and appropriation of $7,250.00, out of which he was to pay "for keeping the Common, Malls, and all the Squares and Trees in good order and condition, he paying for all the labor and ordinary expenditures for that purpose."[208] Apparently, only the small item for repairing the fence fell outside "ordinary expenditures" for Telegraph Hill for that year.

1859:
In fiscal year 1858-1859, the City Auditor did not report any expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill. Superintendent John Galvin continued to receive a combined salary and appropriation of $7,250.00 for labor and ordinary expenditures, as well as his own salary.[209] 1860. The same arrangement with the Superintendent was operative for this year also, and in fiscal year 1859-1860 the City Auditor did not report any expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill.[210]

These financial records suggest that construction on the park was completed by mid-1854, except for the new iron fence around the reservoir portion of the park and some additional gutter work, which was done in 1855-1856. Thomas Park does not appear to have had a formal dedication, but dedications, while nearly universal for major public buildings and monuments, were rare for parks at that time.

Due to the scarcity of other kinds of documentation, photographs will be a major source of information in this section, although there are scattered references in other documents to landscape features in Thomas Park. The *City Auditor's Annual Reports* continue to be useful up until 1878-1879 when the first photographs appear and when the new Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, William Doogue, began issuing regular *Annual Reports*, with financial records, for that Department. Since the City Auditor's Annual Reports constitute the only documentation for maintenance, planting, repairs etc. on the park from the time of its completion through 1878, a listing of expenditures for Telegraph Hill/ Thomas Park as shown in these reports is continued according to the previous format.

1861:

For the fiscal year 1860-1861, a different arrangement was made with Superintendent John Galvin, and his contract of $4500.00 included only the care of the Common, Malls, Squares etc. of the city proper. A $1,000.00 contract was made with D. B. Haynes "for superintending all the South Boston Squares and Street Trees, and keeping the same in order, per Contract."[211] Some additional expenses for Telegraph Hill were listed: $200.00 for painting fences; $163.00 for paving gutters around Reservoir Hill; $79.97 for stone pipe and mason work on the same 128 feet; $25.97 for repairing fences and carpenter's work; $9.00 for extra work by Superintendent; and $4.00 for repairing reservoir.[212]

1862:

In the fiscal year 1861-1862, the same arrangement for the care of the South Boston squares was made with D. B. Haynes. Additional expenses listed in the City Auditor's report for Telegraph Hill were: $208.00 for manure and labor; $13.80 for drainpipe; $9.00 for mason's work and stock on drain; and $6.55 for putting up notices and boards for same, and cement.[213]

1863:

The same arrangement with D. B. Haynes for the care of the South Boston squares held for the fiscal year 1862-1863, except that the contract amount was reduced to $800.00. The only additional expenditure for Telegraph Hill was $35.70 for drainpipe and labor for drain installation.[214]

1864:
In the fiscal year 1863-1864, a contract for $450.00 was made with William McCullough for the care of the South Boston squares. No extra expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill were reported, but there were expenses listed citywide for trees, shrubs, mowing, etc., which may have included some for this park.[215]

1865:
In the fiscal year 1864-1865, no special contract was made for the care of the South Boston squares; but instead they fell under the general superintendence of Lyman Davenport, and expenses were broken out separately.[216] Expenses for Telegraph Hill amounted to: $500.00 for labor; $154.37 for resetting nineteen stone posts; $35.36 for lumber and carpenter's work; and $36.00 for gravel.[217]

1866:
In the fiscal year 1865-1866, the South Boston squares again came under the general superintendence of Lyman Davenport. However, the expenses for the South Boston squares, which included only Telegraph Hill/Thomas Park and Independence Square, were grouped together: $539.65 for labor; $44.00 for teaming; $80.00 for trees, seeds and plants; $72.90 for gravel and sods; and $12.25 for general repairs and material.[218]

1867:
In the fiscal year 1866-1867, the expenses for the South Boston squares were again grouped together and were similar to the previous year: $545.93 for labor; $168.50 for loam and sods; $36.00 for teaming; and $25.75 for general repairs and material.[219]

1868:
In the fiscal year 1867-1868, the expenses for the South Boston squares totaled: $529.75 for labor; $437.93 for repairs, including paving, etc.; $132.00 for guano; and $41.00 for loam and gravel.[220] Lyman Davenport was still Superintendent.

1869:
In the fiscal year 1868-1869, the expenses for the South Boston squares totaled: $356.57 for laborers; $253.42 for painting fences, fence around flag staff, etc.; and $103.50 for sod, loam, etc. In addition, there was an item of $10,960.00 for an iron fence around Independence Square.[221] John Galvin returned as Superintendent.

1870:
In the fiscal year 1869-1870, the expenses for the South Boston squares were: $630.01 for laborers; and $12.50 for sods. In addition, there was an item of $378.44 for "repairing paving, etc., Telegraph Hill, and fence, Thomas park."[222] It is unclear what distinction was being made between Telegraph Hill and Thomas Park.

1871:
In the fiscal year 1870-1871, John Galvin was still Superintendent, and the expenses for the South Boston squares totaled: $1,060.81 for laborers; $173.09 repairing fence, Independence Square and Telegraph Hill; and $185.00 for sods, loam and teaming.[223]

1872:
In the fiscal year 1871-1872, the expenses for the squares in South Boston totaled $793.62, of which $125.00 was for painting the fence at Independence Square; $634.12 for laborers; $4.50 for repairs; and $30.00 for trees.[224]

1873:
In the fiscal year 1872-1873, a total of $1,730.14 was spent on the South Boston squares, which by then included Lincoln Square. Of this amount, $444.86 was for unspecified repairs at "Dorchester Heights" and $921.00 for laborers for all three parks. [225]

1874:
In the fiscal year 1873-1874, $1,077.00 was spent on laborers for all three of the South Boston squares. In addition, $4,005.18 was spent on Dorchester Heights, of which the largest amount was $3,594.65 for "concreting walks." $263.03 was spent on unspecified repairs; $87.50 on trees; and $60.00 on teaming.[226] $5,337.30 was also spent on concreting the walks at Independence Square, and amounts comparable to Dorchester Heights were spent on repairs, trees, and teaming. The "concreting" of the walks probably refers to a new surface of asphalt, often referred to either as "asphalt concrete" or "tar."

1875:
In the fiscal year 1874-1875, $2,907.17 was spent on laborers for all of the South Boston squares. For Telegraph Hill, $290.60 was spent on repairs; $179.41 on sods; and $75.00 on trees.[227]

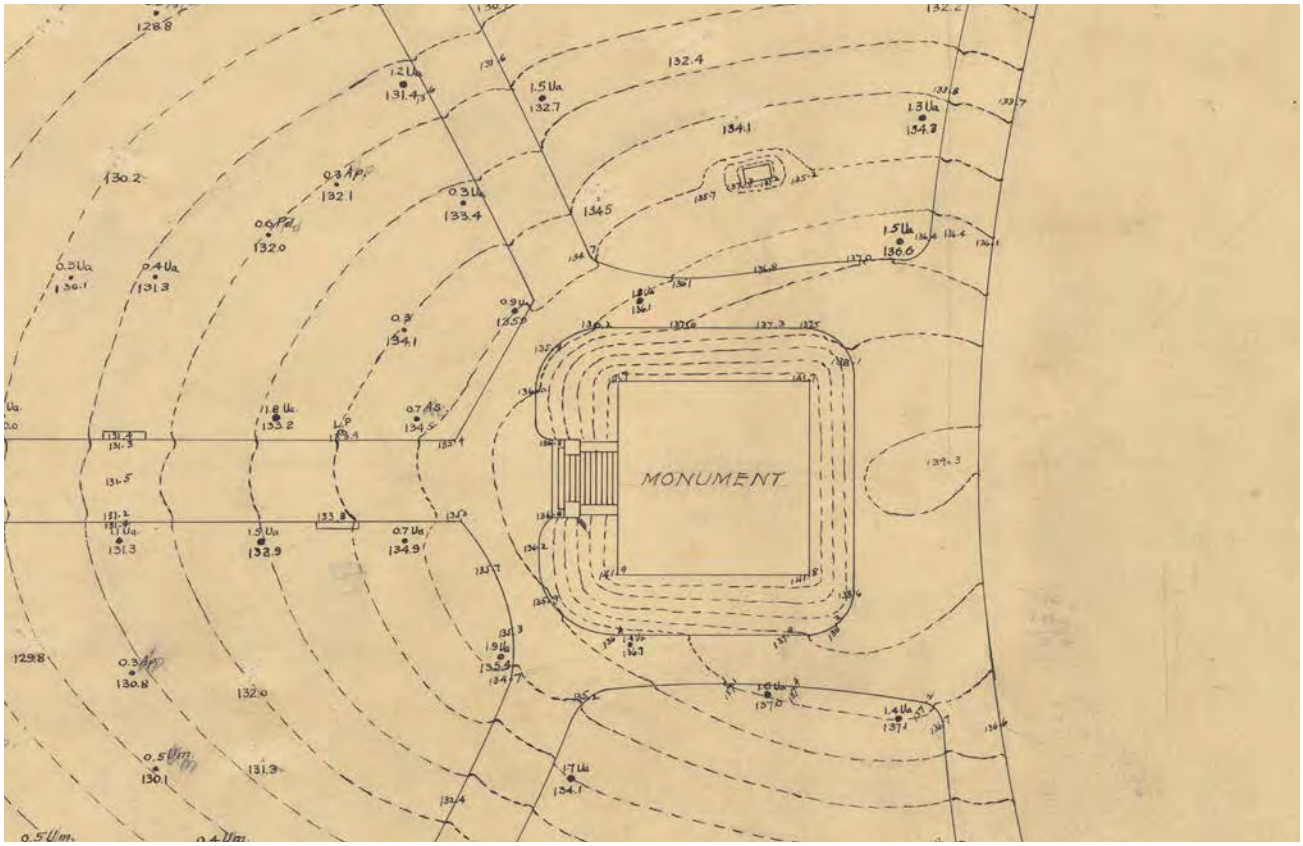
1876:

In the fiscal year 1875-1876, $2,025.11 was spent on laborers for the South Boston squares with no additional expenditures recorded for Telegraph Hill, although the concreting of walks ($417.35) was still in progress at Independence Square.[228]

1877:

In the fiscal year 1876-1877, $1,198.00 was spent on laborers for the South Boston squares. Again, there were no additional expenditures for Telegraph Hill, although $2,275.00 was spent on enlarging the basin of the fountain in Independence Square.[229] Other improvements, however, were made to Telegraph Hill/Thomas Park in 1877-1878. After years of lobbying, a small granite monument, still extant, commemorating the evacuation of Boston was erected in 1877 on the north side of the park.[230] In 1876, a memorial was planned to celebrate the centennial of the Dorchester Heights fortifications that ended British occupation, and in 1877 a granite Centennial Monument was installed on the northwest corner of the site (Figure 2-28 and 2-29), commemorating the one-hundredth anniversary of the March 1776 fortifications.[231] Designed by city architect George A. Clough,[232] the six-and-a-half-foot high monument is two feet thick and three and a half feet wide, with a base of Quincy granite and a shaft of Concord granite.[233] A similar monument was constructed for Old Fort in Roxbury.

Figure 2-28: Crop of "Topographical Map of Thomas Park," 1913 showing the original location of the Centennial Monument to north of the Dorchester Heights Monument. Plan reproduction courtesy of the Olmsted Archives, Frederick Law Olmsted National Historic Site.



Figures 2-29 & 2-30: "Massachusetts - South Boston - General - Dorchester Heights by Shaw and Chamberlain," circa 1877-1878. Photographs reproductions courtesy of Historic New England.

1878:
In the fiscal year 1877-1878, the expenses for all of the South Boston squares were lumped together. Totaling $5117.36, these included $2,776.75 for laborers; $815.00 for earth and loam; $656.80 for concrete walks and repairs on same; $358.40 for seats; $330.25 for trees; and $180.16 for repair of fences and fountain.[234] The *Annual Report of the Department of Common and Public Grounds* for 1888-1889 indicates that there was a special appropriation of $1,800.00 for Telegraph Hill in 1877-1878, although this cannot be pinpointed in the financial reports of that year.[235] However, assuming a proportional share for Telegraph Hill, this sum could account for the increased expenditures for concrete walks, earth and loam, trees, seats, etc. that appear in the *City Auditor's Annual Report*.

The earliest photographs of Thomas Park are two stereographs, circa 1877-1878, one of which shows the granite Centennial monument (Figures 2-29 and 2-30). The stereographs reflect the general refurbishing of the park that appears to have occurred at this time. New light-colored, backless benches are shown set into one side of the central walk, which is also banked by young or newly planted trees. In addition, the central walk appears to be both new and hard surfaced, probably illustrating the asphalting or "concreting" of walks described in the City Auditor's Annual Report of 1874. In short, although refurbishing of Thomas Park can be documented between 1856 and 1878, there were no expenditures sufficiently large to indicate a total redesign.

In 1879, the *First Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds* was published, but the only expenditures recorded for Thomas Park (still referred to as Telegraph Hill) is $391.60 for laborers and sods.[236] In 1880, similar modest expenditures were recorded: $327.62.[237] In 1881, however, two important changes were noted for Thomas Park and some of the other small parks. The iron fence around the park was removed because it was in bad repair, and, for the first and apparently only time, flower beds were planted. The total expenditure for Thomas Park for the year was $551.73, $175.00 of which was for plants.[238] About fences, Superintendent Doogue wrote:

> The fences on many of the city squares are much out of repair and will require a large outlay to put them in good condition. The fence on Commonwealth avenue, though comparatively new, is much broken, and otherwise in bad condition. The same may be said of the fence on Independence square, and several others. The committee has considered the plan adopted by some other cities, of having no fences around the squares, and have tried the experiment by removing the fences around Franklin and Blackstone squares, Telegraph Hill, Madison and Orchard parks, and one section of Commonwealth avenue, and, so far as they have learned, with general satisfaction to the citizens.[239]

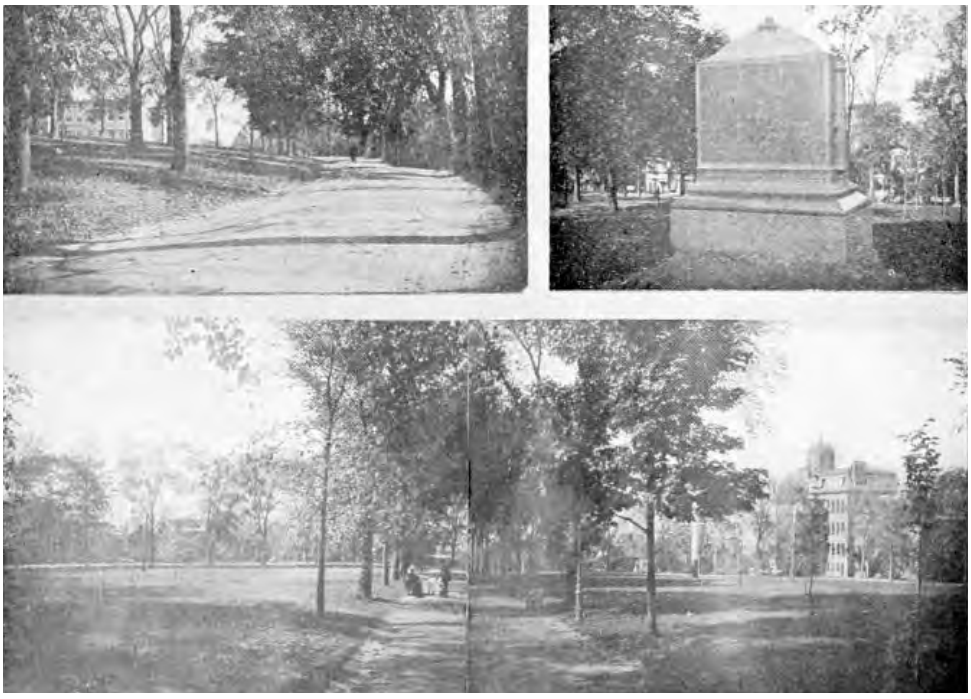
In 1882, $359.20 was spent on Thomas Park, including an item of $9.20 for zincing seats, but nothing for plants. Doogue remarked that iron fences had been removed from several more of the parks, adding:

> The committee deserve the thanks of the community for their action in this matter. Fences around parks are relics of a bygone age; they mar the beauty of the landscape and give an air of exclusiveness where a sense of perfect freedom is necessary to full enjoyment of the grounds. Besides this, they afford secure hiding and breeding places for noxious insects and are a constant source of expense to the department for repairs, etc. It is to be hoped that the remaining fences will be removed at no distant day.[240]

As is noted below, there is some question about whether the iron fence actually was removed from Thomas Park; the possibility also exists that it may have been removed, stored somewhere, and then replaced at a later date. One of the Department of Public Works surveys, number G12 by E. S. Chesborough, City Engineer, dated 1881 on the index to the plans, shows the location of the trees on Thomas Park Street and appears to show the placement of the posts for the iron fence as well. It does not, however, indicate the internal path layout, contours, or trees. Between 1883 and 1886, although Doogue was still Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, he either did not submit annual reports or they were not published. However, the *City Auditor's Annual Reports* continue to report modest expenditures for Telegraph Hill: $271.25 in 1882-1883; $610.75 in 1883-1884; and $637.95 in 1884-1885.[241] The pattern continues into the late 1880s, with $494.84 being expended on the park in 1885-1886; $412.00 in 1886-1887; $447.00 in 1887-1888; and $610.14 in 1888-1889.[242]

In 1889-1890, $600.00 was spent on repairs to the concrete walks at Telegraph Hill, in addition to $390.24 on laborers, $129.00 on loam, and $14.02 on grass seed.[243] In 1891, $239.88 was spent on Telegraph Hill.[244] More importantly, in that year the Superintendent reported briefly on the condition of the park:

> Thomas Park, otherwise known as Telegraph Hill, is not in a very creditable condition, notwithstanding the considerable amounts of money which have been expended on it. This is due to the fact that various games, such as base-ball, croquet, etc., have been permitted in it. The grassed banks have been injured, settees badly wrecked, and other wanton acts committed. This state of affairs is no doubt in a measure owing to the fact that no police protection had been accorded to it.[245]



(top) Figure 2-31: "From Carney Hospital—Looking toward the Monument and High School," 1901. (bottom three images) Figure 2-32: "Thomas Park," 1901. All Image reproductions, this page, courtesy of *History of South Boston*.

In 1892, $623.28 was spent on Telegraph Hill, most of it on labor and teaming but with $17.55 for pickets and posts and $11.99 for spruce poles.[246] These items suggest a wooden fence of some type, otherwise undocumented. In 1893, $334.75 was spent on Telegraph Hill, including small items for carpentry work and poles.[247] In 1894-1895, $566.86 was spent on the park, including a very small item ($3.25) for fence poles.[248] In 1895-1896, only $241.21 from regular funds was spent on Telegraph Hill, including again very small expenditures for fence poles and lumber. However, there was a special appropriation of $16,519.24 for Independence Square and Thomas Park together, but the expenses are not separated by park. The largest items were $7,310.28 for labor, $2,018.43 for sod, $1,982.20 for iron fence, $1,760.32 for teaming, and $1,560.83 for manure, as well as $218.00 for painting iron fence.[249] In 1896-1897, regular expenditures on Thomas Park totaled $1,696.81, with the largest amount being $1,236.59 for labor. There was another special appropriation for Independence Square and Thomas Park, totaling $4,480.76 for both, including $1,437.00 for "laying new concrete walk around edges and approaches to Thomas Park" and other things such as $439.80 for repairing iron fencing and catch basin, $375.00 for one hundred new park settees, and $181.50 for cut granite posts (park not specified for the last three items).[250] In 1897-1898, expenditures for Telegraph Hill totaled $1,004.12, including such things as labor ($787.00) and grass seed ($131.37).[251] There was no special appropriation. In 1898-1899, expenditures for Telegraph Hill totaled $1,135.32, of which the largest amounts were for labor ($666.00) and sod and grass-seed ($409.82).[252] Small expenditures only were recorded for the next few years, amounting to totals of $519.80 for 1899-1900, $494.00 for 1900-1901, and $671.56 for 1901-1902.[253]

After a hiatus of more than twenty years, photographic documentation resumes with a series of photographs published in John J. Toomey and Edward P.B. Rankin's 1901 *History of South Boston*. Particularly useful is Figure 2-31, one of the few photographs that shows the park as a whole. It was taken from Carney Hospital in fall or early spring and shows the simple planting scheme with relatively young elm trees along the paths and no sign of shrubs or any planting beds. In the foreground is an iron fence along the border of the park at Thomas Park Street. As noted above, the original iron fence was removed in 1881, and the *City Auditor's Annual Reports* between that year and 1901 do not indicate that a new one was installed. Two explanations are possible. In writing, Toomey may have anticipated the removal of the fence, which for some reason or other was never done, or the fence could have been dismantled, stored off-site, and reinstalled later. The second explanation seems the more likely but is merely a hypothesis. Figure 2-32 is a group of three photographs, also from Toomey and Rankin's *History*. In the bottom photograph, which shows the central walk, the trees have grown considerably compared with Figures 2-29 and 2-30 but the backless benches shown in the stereographs appear to have been replaced by

portable wooden "settee" type benches. The canopy trees lining the elliptical walkway are mature and lush.

The major change to the park during this period was, of course, the erection of the Peabody and Stearns monument in 1901, now known as the Dorchester Heights Monument. The monument is described as being in the "Georgian Colonial Revival" architectural style, which was in fact mastered by the Boston architectural firm of Peabody and Stearns.[254]

> The tower was designed in the Georgian Classical Revival style and rises in three stages. The first stage is relatively plain, with vertically slit windows on each face of the building, aligned with the interior staircase. At the top of the first stage are a series of doors (one of each face) that open out onto small balcony areas cantilevered off of the structure. The second stage has, on each face, an unembellished arched window opening. The tower is topped by an octagonal arcaded cupola on top of a circular drum, domed roof, and gilded weathervane. Steps immediately around the monument were built in 1902, and an iron fence was added in 1906.[255]

The construction of the Dorchester Heights Monument appears to have been done with minimal disruption to the majority of the park's landscape, although Robert Peabody was very concerned about completing that portion of the landscape that had been affected by the construction of the monument and the new High School.[256] However, the recent archaeology has determined that a substantial amount of soil was removed from the site. The 1998 archaeological report suggests that the installation of the Peabody and Stearns monument could have been when approximately thirty inches of turf and soil was removed from the site surrounding the monument.[257] The numerous early photographs that illustrate the *Draft Historic Structures Report* reveal the same simple treatment of grass and elm trees.

Between 1902 and 1904, total expenditures of between $400.00 and $700.00 were recorded for Thomas Park.[258] In 1905, regular expenditures amounted to $481.27, but there was a special appropriation of $1,575.00 for Thomas Park for the iron fence and gates around the monument and the services of the architect.[259] In 1906, William Doogue, who had been Superintendent of the Department of Public Grounds for 28 years, died. His successor Charles Logue, Acting Superintendent, reported total expenditures of $1,017.55 for Thomas Park, of which $479.55 was for repairing the iron fence.[260] In 1907, D. H. Sullivan became Superintendent and reported total expenditures of $749.75 for Thomas Park.[261] In 1908, he reported expenditures of $1,045.00, but they were not broken down.[262] For 1909-1910, expenditures of $1,745.20 for the park were reported.[263] For the year 1910-1911, total

expenditures of $2,373.61 were reported. In addition, about the monument it was written:

> The monument at Thomas Park, frequently called 'Dorchester Heights,' is in very bad shape; in fact its appearance is so defective that I had some fears as to the stability of its walls and accordingly requested Messrs. Peabody & Stearns, the original architects for the monument, to make an examination of its condition. When this was done I was informed that there were 'no structural defects and that no settlement was evident; that practically all the defects noticeable were on the exterior and due to the action of the elements.' It is evident that the monument needs a general repointing and repairing, as there are many visible and long open spaces in mortar joints between the marble blocks and as many of the stones are chipped, possibly by the 'souvenir fiend,' they will have to be removed and redressed. The character of the repairs required, which will probably develop some unforeseen difficulties as the work progresses, precludes the possibility of letting out a contract for any fixed sum, but provisional specifications and restrictions on the work may be made. It may also be desirable to increase the height of the monument at the same time.[264]

A series of City of Boston atlas maps document the site in 1891, 1899, and 1910 (Figures 2-33, 2-34, and 2-35) and they present an easily readable snapshot of the major changes in Thomas Park around the turn of the century. The 1891 map depicts the park with pathways, a small plaza where the Centennial Monument was located, and the reservoir. The 1899 map depicts the South Boston High School in place of the reservoir. The 1910 map depicts the Dorchester Heights Monument at the center of the park and the South Boston High School. The paths do not appear to change through the series of plans.

In 1911-1912, expenditures of $1,305.06 on Thomas Park were reported. Projected improvements to the monument were also discussed.[265] In 1912-1913, Superintendent Sullivan submitted the last *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department*, in which he listed expenditures of $1,394.12 for Thomas Park, most of it for labor, and also reported on the successful completion of repairs to the monument.[266] In this year, the Public Grounds Department, along with the Departments of Music and Baths, merged with the Park Department. Anticipating that a large amount of money would be available from the Parkman Fund for these small parks and squares, the Boston Park Department had most of them surveyed under the direction of Olmsted Brothers in 1913.[267] The resulting topographic map for Thomas Park (Figure 2-36) shows the same path configuration as in 1874 (Figure 2-26), but, for the first time, contours are depicted. No stairs are shown,

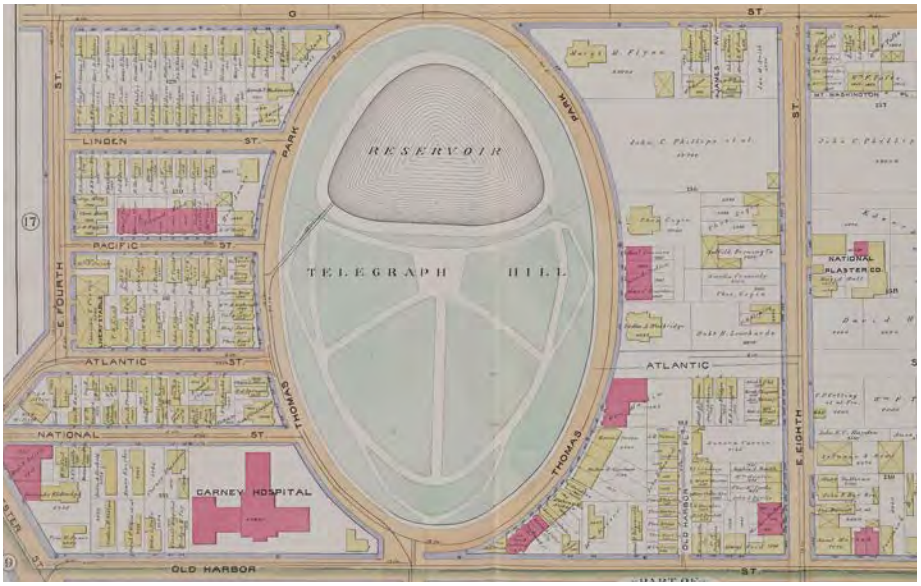


Figure 2-33: "Atlas of the city of Boston, South Boston, 1891 : plate 16," Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

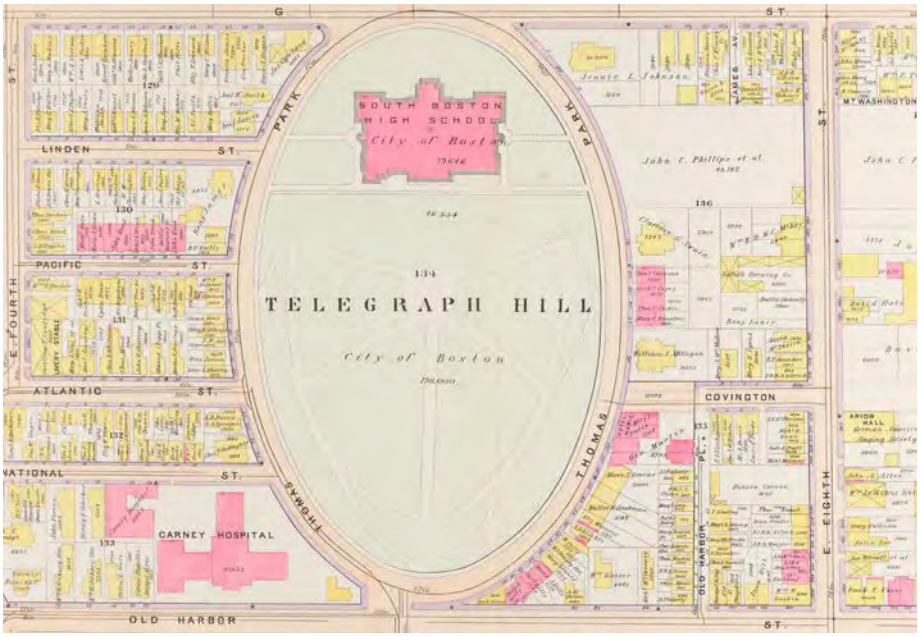


Figure 2-34: "Atlas of the city of Boston, South Boston, 1899 : plate 16." Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

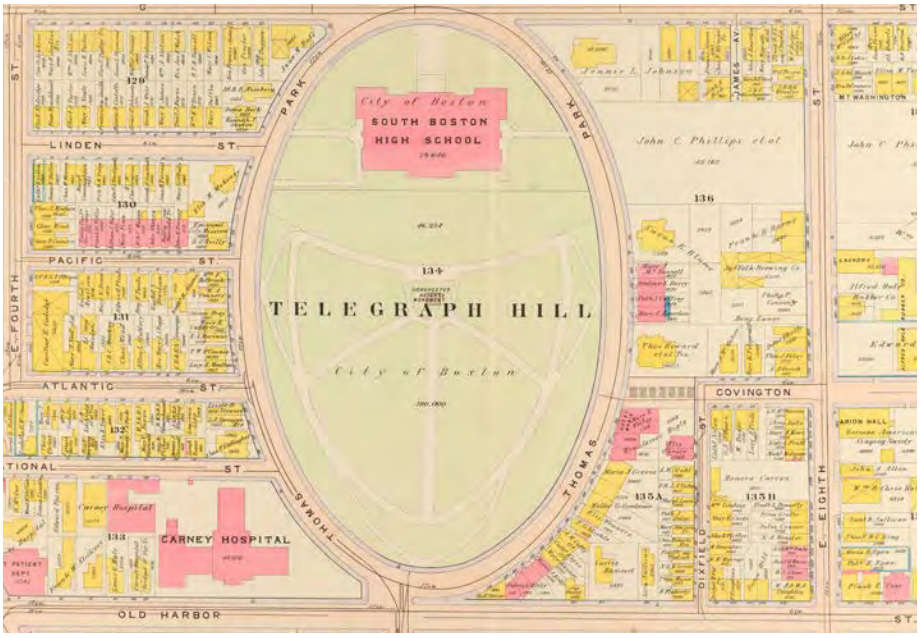


Figure 2-35: "Atlas of the city of Boston, South Boston, 1910 : plate 16." Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

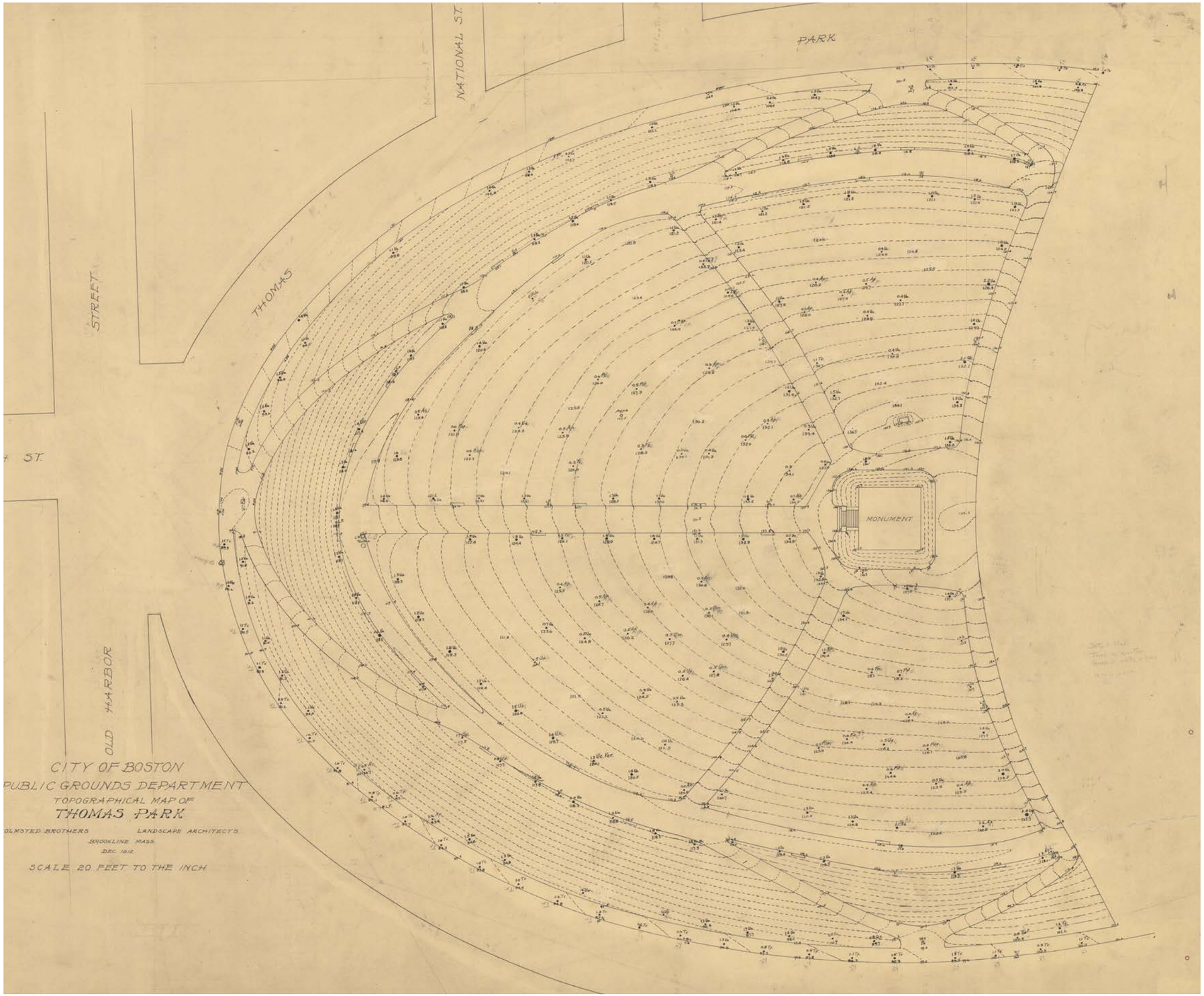


Figure 2-36: "Topographical Map of Thomas Park," 1913 showing the original location of the Centennial Monument. Plan reproduction courtesy of the Olmsted Archives, Frederick Law Olmsted National Historic Site.

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

and, except for a proposed concrete walk leading to an entrance at the northeast corner of the park, existing walks are labeled tar, with a detail showing cinders under the proposed concrete walk. Less money than had been thought was available from the Parkman Fund, and work was completed at only a few of the small parks.[268]

One of the most informative aspects of the 1913 survey is that all existing trees are identified, at least by initials indicating the botanical names. Although there is no plant key on the plan, the use of Genus and specie initials to identify trees on plans was a common practice of the Olmsted firm. The predominant tree is "Ua" (*Ulmus americana*, American elm), which line the central path and most of the other interior paths, except for a few gaps in spacing of other trees. The sidewalk on the southern, park side of Thomas Park Street is lined predominantly with "Tv" (*Tilia vulgaris*, a historical botanical name which has now been changed to *Tilia x europaea*, or common linden) which presumably survived from the original planting of this sidewalk. Again, there are some interpolations along this walk of other kinds of trees, including American elm. On the sidewalk of the northern part of Thomas Park Street, the planting is primarily American elm. In the interior of the park—including lining the elliptical walkway, American elms are again dominant, but there are specimens of "Ap" (probably *Acer platanoides*, Norway maple), "Fa" (probably *Fraxinus americana*, American ash), and "Pa" (probably *Platanus acerifolia*, London planetree). The location of the flagpole, seats along the central walkway, and a fountain at the western end of the central walkway are all clearly shown.

Figure 2-37: "South Boston, Massachusetts. Thomas Park and Evacuation Monument, Dorchester Heights," no date. Photograph reproduction courtesy of the Boston Public Library, Print Room.

(top) Figure 2-38: "View from the Monument toward Boston Harbor." circa 1910. Postcard reproduction courtesy of Historic New England.

(bottom) Figure 2-39: "Dorchester Heights Monument, South Boston," photographer Nathaniel L. Stebbins, 1904. Photograph courtesy of Historic New England.

An undated photograph of a group of children and one woman in Thomas Park was, to judge from clothing styles, probably taken about 1915 (Figure 2-37). The same simple treatment of grass and trees appears. A postcard of about the same period (Figure 2-38) offers a rare glimpse of a view from the monument to the harbor and demonstrates that, at this time, there were heavy shrub plantings among the street trees on Thomas Park Street. Another view by Boston photographer Leon Abdalian dated November 20, 1920 (Figure 2-39) focuses primarily on the monument but also shows the iron fence separating South Boston High School from the monument, as well as lights, a bench, and the Centennial monument on a raised mound of grass. Of note is a mature elm seen at the base of the monument's slope on the north side, visible in the 1920 photograph. The caliper of this tree, noted on the 1913 survey (twenty inches), indicates it was carefully kept through the monument construction. The walk around the Peabody and Stearns monument passes between the elm and the monument's berm.

In 1926 a session of state Legislature passed a resolve to create a committee to commemorate the 150th anniversary of the transportation of artillery by General Henry Knox through the Commonwealth. The State of New York developed a similar program. Uniformly designed granite markers were installed in 56 towns along the route, from Fort Ticonderoga, New York to Framingham, Massachusetts, and is known as the Knox Cannon Trail. As part of the Knox Cannon Trail effort, a similar marker was placed on the south side of the Peabody and Stearns monument in 1927:

AT THIS PLACE THE CANNON BROUGHT BY GENERAL HENRY KNOX
FROM FORT TICONDEROGA TO DELIVER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON
IN THE WINTER OF 1775-1776 WERE USED TO FORCE THE BRITISH ARMY
TO EVACUATE BOSTON
ERECTED BY THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS 1927

The monument is a three-foot high by ten-inch wide slab of pale granite, polished on the face and rough-hewn on three sides. Above the text is set a bronze bas relief plaque. The plaque was designed by sculptor Henry L. Norton (1873-1932), an American sculptor who ran a bronze tablet factory in Boston. It features oxen pulling cannons on sleds, with soldiers behind them. A similar but larger bas relief which included the text within the bronze plaque was designed by Henry James Albright for the New York monuments. An additional marker was placed on Cambridge Common, site of Washington's camp headquarters. In 2009, a marker was added to the Roxbury Heritage State Park, adjacent to Major General John Thomas's house. Thomas oversaw the delivery of the weapons to Dorchester Heights.

(top) Figure 2-40: Detail of "South Boston," 1925. Photograph reproduction courtesy of Boston Public Library, Print Department.

(bottom) Figure 2-41: Detail of "South Boston," 1930. Photograph reproduction courtesy of Boston Public Library, Print Department.

Spectacular photographs by the Fairchild Aerial Survey Company in 1925 and 1930 shows large canopied trees in the park. It is a very clear aerial, and, on the enlarged detail (Figures 2-40 and 2-41), individual trees can be made out.

The *Annual Reports of the Boston Department of Parks and Recreation* between 1913 and 1976 generally list only a total yearly expenditure for Thomas Park without breaking the amount down into specific costs. Between 1915 and 1948, the listings are for Thomas Park only, but, between 1949 and 1976, there is a total expenditure listed each year for Thomas Park and another for Dorchester Heights. This may indicate a distinction between the park and the Monument. The voluminous unpublished and un-indexed records of the Boston Parks and Recreation Department, which are located at the Department's administrative headquarters, have yielded only minor details: for example, that a new concrete walk and repairs to the existing tar walks were done in 1928. The contractor was E. O'Toole, and the job cost approximately $1,700.00.[269] Entries for the concrete retaining walls and concrete walks have not yet been located.[270]

An additional administrative body involved in the maintenance of the monument also paid attention to the smaller monuments: the Boston Art Department. In 1938, the Department records noted the installation of addition fencing around the Monument for a total of $45. In 1946, the Arts Department asked for the cleaning of the badly marked Knox monument, and to remove paint inscriptions from the Centennial monument. This work also included the replacement of a missing bronze transom.[271]

Accomplished during this period was the repositioning of the Centennial Monument closer to the Peabody and Stearns monument on the north and encircling it with a concrete path and a walk leading to it from the monument walk, perhaps prompted by the death of the elm that stood between the monument and the Centennial tablet. This work was likely done prior to 1927, when the Knox monument was placed on the south side of the Peabody and Stearns monument without any walkway.

Stairs were first introduced into the southern portion of the site in 1940,[272] disturbing the symmetry that had been a feature of the park since its earliest design. These stairs are reflected in a 1951 topographic survey and were installed with both the short run in the southeast and the longer, more gradual run on the southwest portion of the site connecting the park to Old Harbor Street/Thomas Park Street.

In October 1964, 75 shrub roses (*Rosa hugonis*, Father Hugo rose) were planted on the soil slope at the base of the monument, likely as a deterrent to vandalism and climbers, as well as to screen minor defacement when it occurred on the monument base.[273] Additionally, the Park contracted with Komac Construction Company Inc. of West Roxbury, to make repairs to the podium of the Monument. Repairs included cleaning and repainting of the wrought iron fence, repairs to the fence gate so that it could be locked, re-pointing of the masonry of the entrance stairs and the walls of the podium, as well as realigning the capstones of the masonry walls.

In 1968, Vollmer Associates prepared plans for improvements to Thomas Park (Figure 2-42). The main feature of the rehabilitation was the axial alignment of the two small memorial tablets on either side of the Peabody and Stearns monument, and a new planting scheme introducing Bradford pears, crabapples, and ambitious vegetation buffers on the steep south slope including masses of flowering quince and hawthorns. A low shrub border planting was proposed for the upper and lower edges of the steep west slope. The design introduced a much more mixed planting palette, featuring ornamental flowering trees and shrubs. The concept was a significant stylistic departure from the turf and high canopy deciduous tree palette that had been the guiding principle for the treatment of vegetation since the Park's inception. This type of less formal treatment, which specifically introduced numerous flowering trees and shrubs providing seasonal color at a range of height throughout the park, was typical of the latter half of the 1900s. These 1968 plans also make interesting notes to "remove remnants of existing stone wall" at the north entrance and the plans propose shrub plantings which suggest that the wall had failed and people were traversing the slope. The plans appear to suggest erosion on most of the significant slopes.[274] This suggests that the concrete walls with the batter were not installed until after 1978.[275]

By the 1970s, the monument and the park had fallen into disrepair. In 1978, concerned residents of Dorchester Heights initiated petitions to urge restoration and were successful in getting the site rehabilitated. Schoenfeld Associates prepared the documents for rehabilitation project: "Improvements to Thomas Park," dated October 2, 1978. This work included the removal of "hazardous growth trees, weeds, and brush" along the lower and steeper slopes of the site below the main loop walkway; removal of failing sections of the concrete walkway, including what is now the north ramp (then a sloped walkway), the intersection of the axial walk and the main loop walkway, the Old Harbor Street entrance, and the plaza around the Monument. Eroded and compacted areas in the turf were identified for fill to re-establish grades, and loamed and laid with sod. Dead trees and tree stumps were removed, and damaged drain lines and the existing drinking fountain (located at the western end of the axial walkway) were removed.

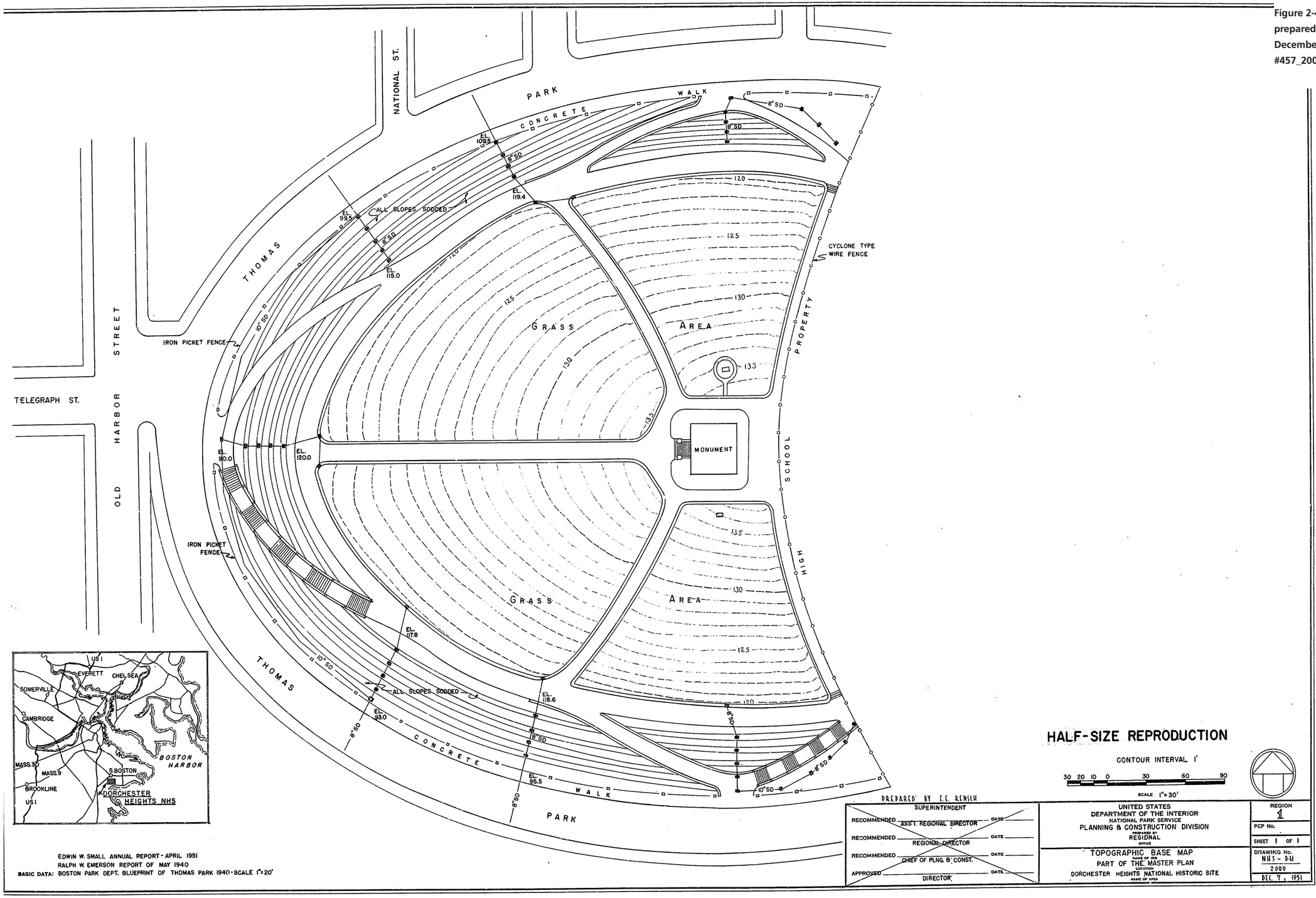
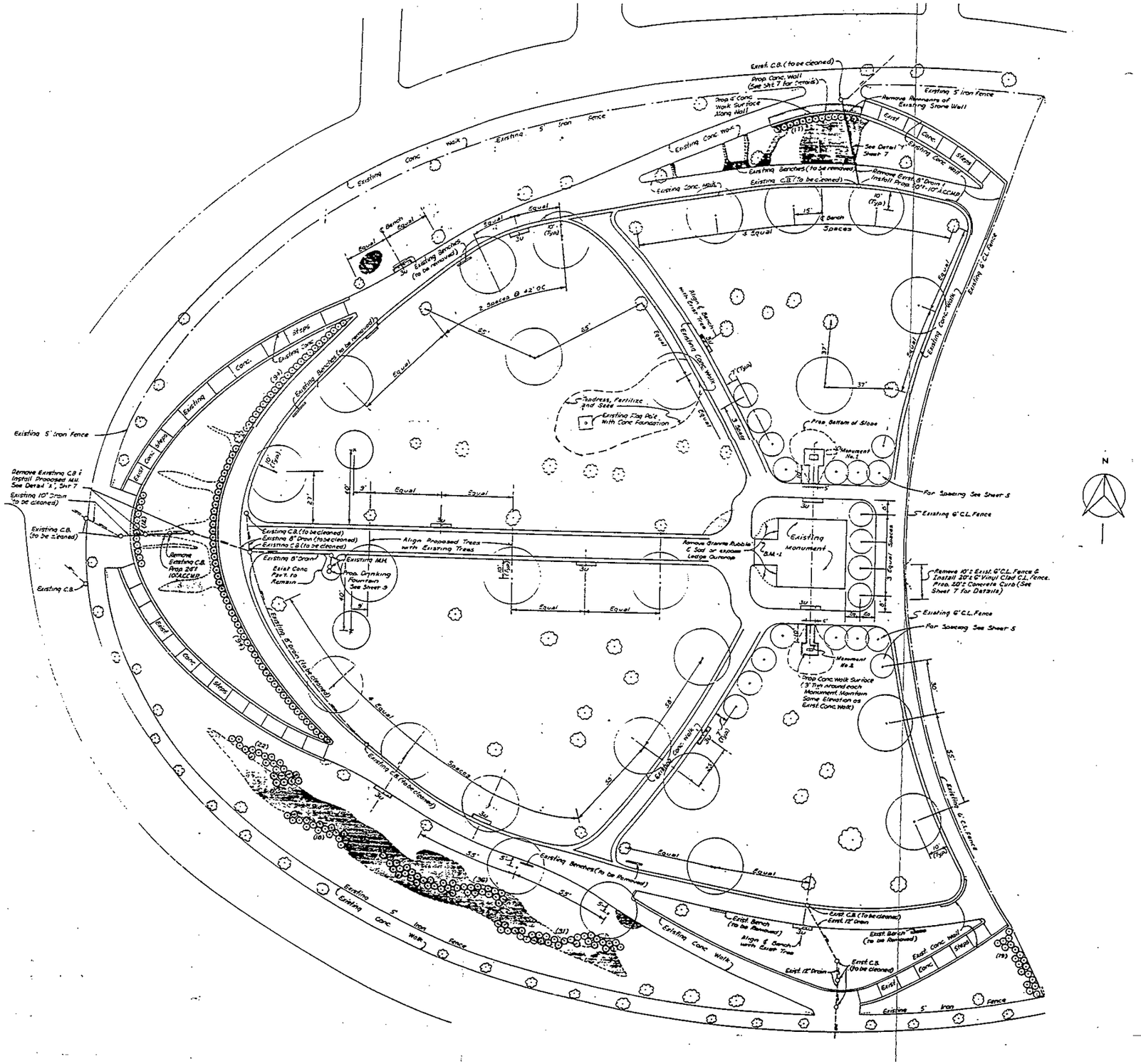


Figure 2-42: "Topographic Base Map," prepared by National Park Service, December 7, 1951. NPS Archive Plan #457_2000.

Figure 2-43: "Site Plan I and II" prepared by Vollmer Associates for the Boston Department of Parks and Recreation, February 1968. NPS Archive Plan #457_16293A.

Note: Park development plans included herein represent a selection of construction documents. Full plan sets are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.



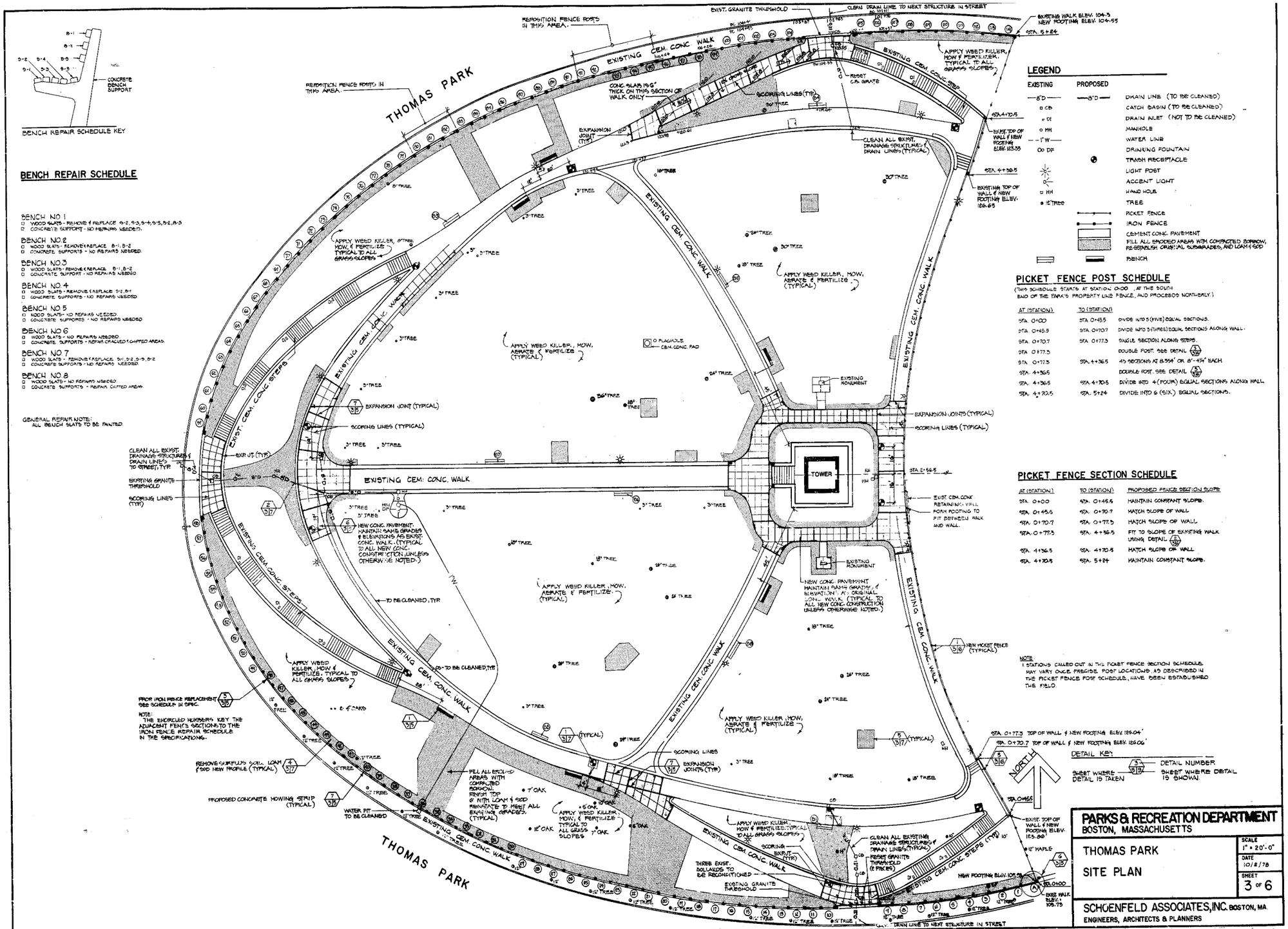
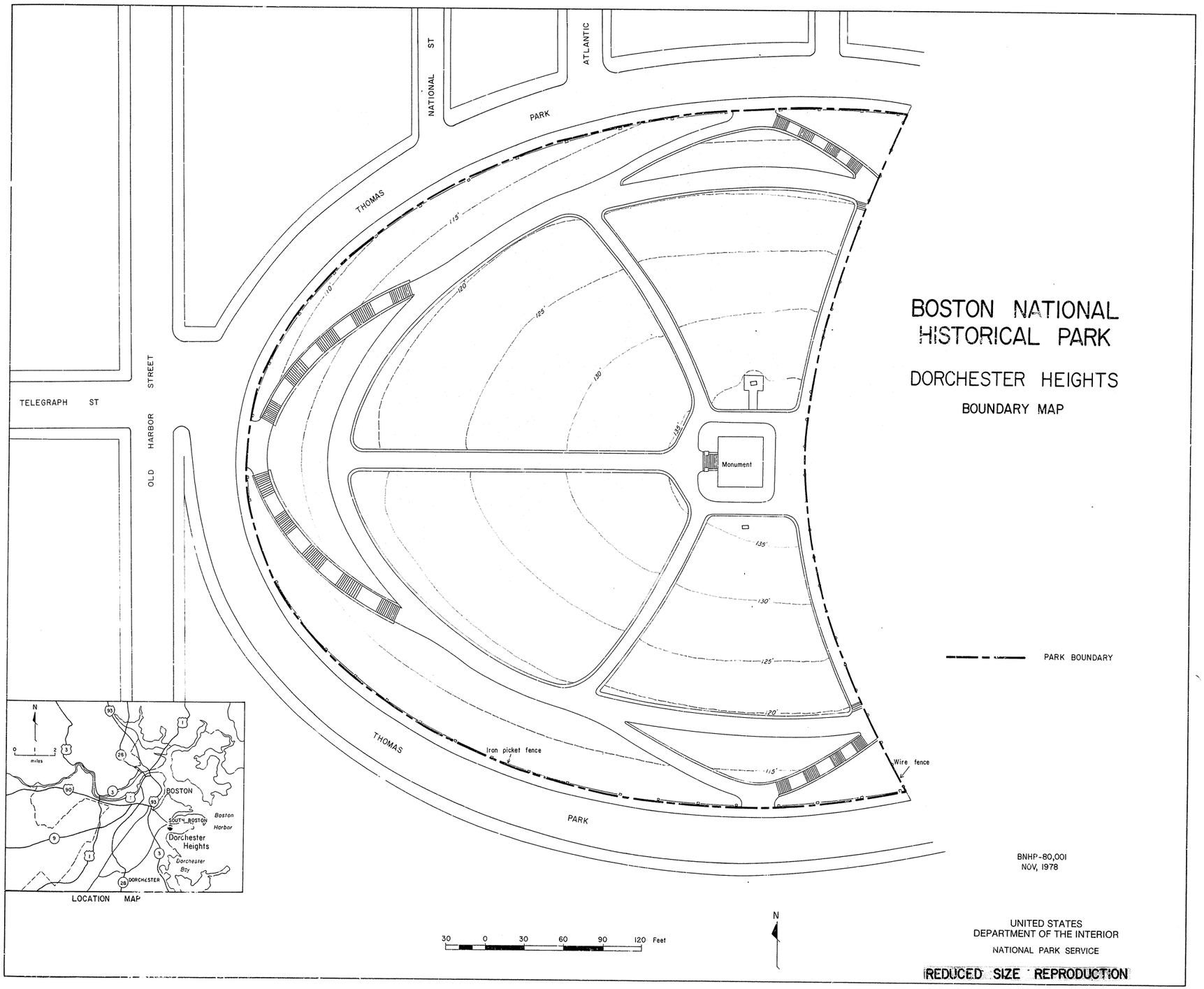


Figure 2-44: "Site Plan" prepared by Schoenfeld Associates, Inc. November, 2, 1978. NPS Archive Plan #457_63905.

Note: Full plan set are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.

Figure 2-45: "Dorchester Heights Boundary Map" prepared by National Park Service, November 1978. NPS Archive Plan #457_80001.



Additionally, the wrought iron fence was reset as needed to straighten posts and rail sections; as well as a series of repairs. The fence detail at this time showed an 8-inch by 8-inch by 18-deep granite footing at each post which was to be reused in conjunction with a concrete mow strip in between the posts which was 4 inches deep by 8 inches wide. The plan also included the concrete and wood bench detail.[276]

Additional plans dated 1978 and prepared by Schoenfeld Associates are entitled "Complete Report for Renovation of High Point Observatory & Dorchester Heights Memorial Tower." (Figure 2-44) The work was the result of their 1976 report by the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, entitled "Preservation Plan, March 1976, City of Boston, Massachusetts: Highland Park - High Fort Observatory and Thomas Park/Dorchester Heights Memorial Tower" which fully assessed to then conditions of the two towers. The 1978 restoration included the entire monument such as mortar replacement, sealing of joints and cracks, replacements to the stone balustrade, reconstruction of the floor structure on the ground level and a thorough exterior cleaning.[277]

The property was subsequently transferred from municipal ownership and added to the park under the National Parks and Recreation Act of 1978.[278]

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE OWNERSHIP THROUGH THE 21ST CENTURY

In 1939, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts authorized transfer of Thomas Park to the National Park Service. In the early part of the 1900s and after the completion of the Monument, the South Boston Citizens' Association was established to coordinate festivities surrounding Evacuation Day, which conveniently coincides with St. Patrick's Day in what was the seat of Irish-American Boston. This organization, with Congressman Joseph Moakley, was also successful in elevating Dorchester Heights to a National Historic Site. The designation was made on March 17, 1951, and formalized on April 27th of the same year. The transfer of land, however, would not happen for another 27 years.[279] Becoming an NPS-affiliated site in 1951, the Park remained under the ownership and management of the City of Boston first under the City's Department of Common and Public Grounds from 1906 until 1912, and then under the Park Department from 1912 until 1951.[280] The National Park Service provided technical assistance to the city on several occasions in the late 1950s and early 1960s.

The park was in extremely poor condition at the time of transfer. The Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park had fallen into disrepair. Conditions reported included the results of deferred maintenance: collapsed retaining walls, damage to the wrought iron fence, broken sidewalks, litter (1,500 bags worth), graffiti (covering 4,500 square feet of surfaces) and overgrown vegetation—conditions that kept families from visiting the site.[281] A plan dated November 1978 entitled "Boston National Historical Park—Dorchester Heights: Boundary Map" (Figure 2-45) shows the park boundary along the inside of the Thomas Park Street sidewalk, with the fence line inside of the park. To the east, the then "wire fence" appears to be directly on the boundary line.[282]

NPS immediately conducted a vegetation inventory of the Park, and invited documentation of the site by Historic American Building Survey (HABS). A vegetation inventory was prepared by John Stepanian (Figure 2-46); it identified by variety all extant plantings, as well as all dead trees (seven) and stumps (twenty-three). Extant trees included nine Bradford pears, eight flowering crabapples along the perimeter of the park inside the walk, eight linden trees planted as street trees along the southern perimeter, and one linden along the northeast walk.[283] In the open areas of turf immediately north and south of the main walk were irregularly grouped trees, including seven sugar maples, four Norway maples, three ash, two elms, seven pin oaks, one hawthorn and one red maple. Shrubs remaining in the southern shrub border included thirty-seven quince.[284]

The 1980 documentation by Historic American Building Survey (HABS) provided detail drawings of the Dorchester Heights Monument and twenty-three large format black and white photos. The series of drawings includes a plan of the park, and detailed drawings of the monument, elevations of the podium, and elevations of the exterior of the monument.[285]

Plans in the Park Archives dated March 31, 1980 (Figure 2-47) show a series of repairs to select concrete steps in the stairways and select concrete panels in the walkways; and a total rehabilitation of the wrought iron perimeter fence. The project also included cleaning of the drainage structures, and some new trench drains, new concrete and wood benches, as well as aeration and fertilization of the flatter of the turf areas. One significant alteration was the treatment to areas of the sloped turf where social trailing was wearing the turf and eroding the soil. The plans call for the slopes to be top-dressed and planted with a groundcover, *Ajuga reptans* (bugleweed).[286]

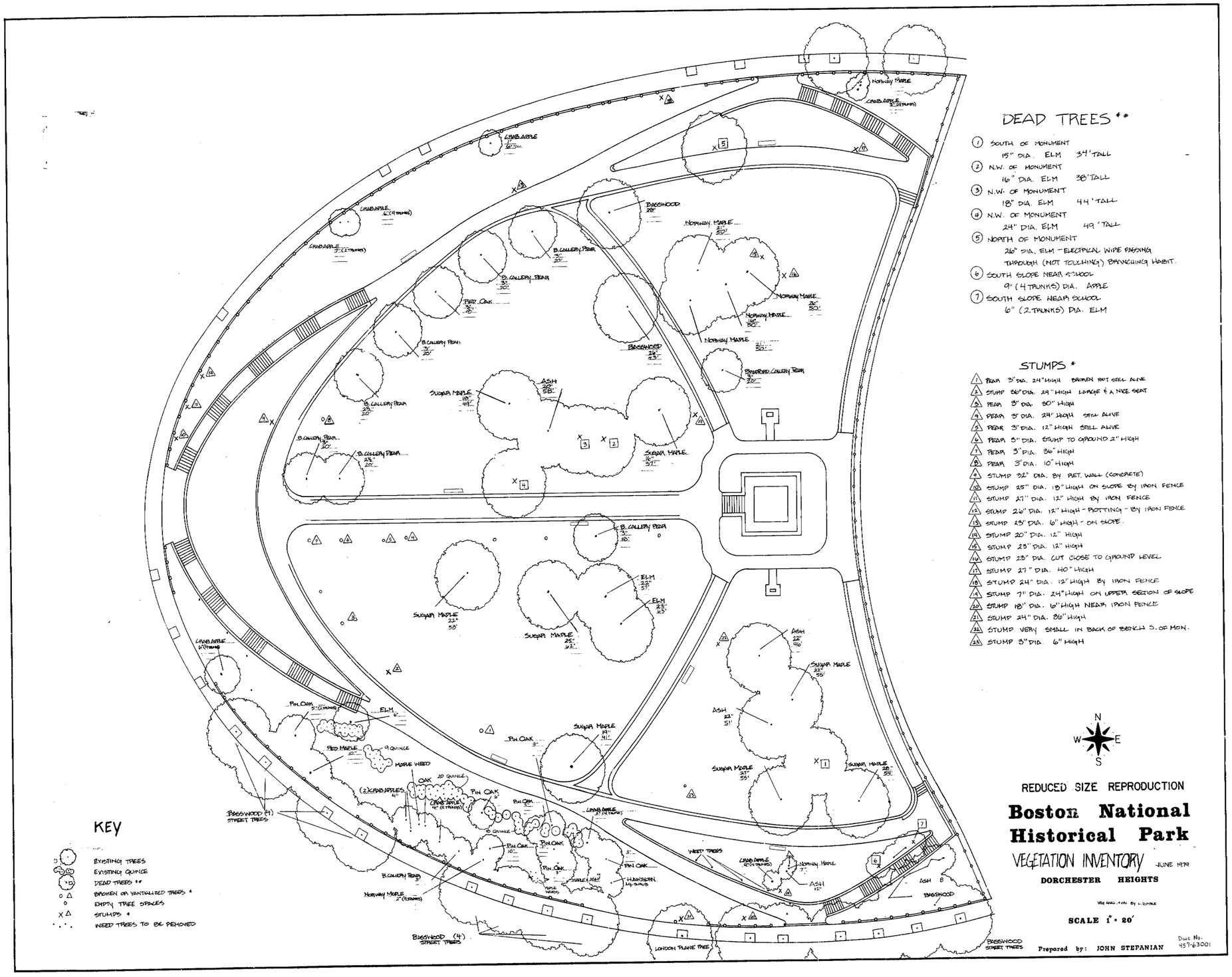
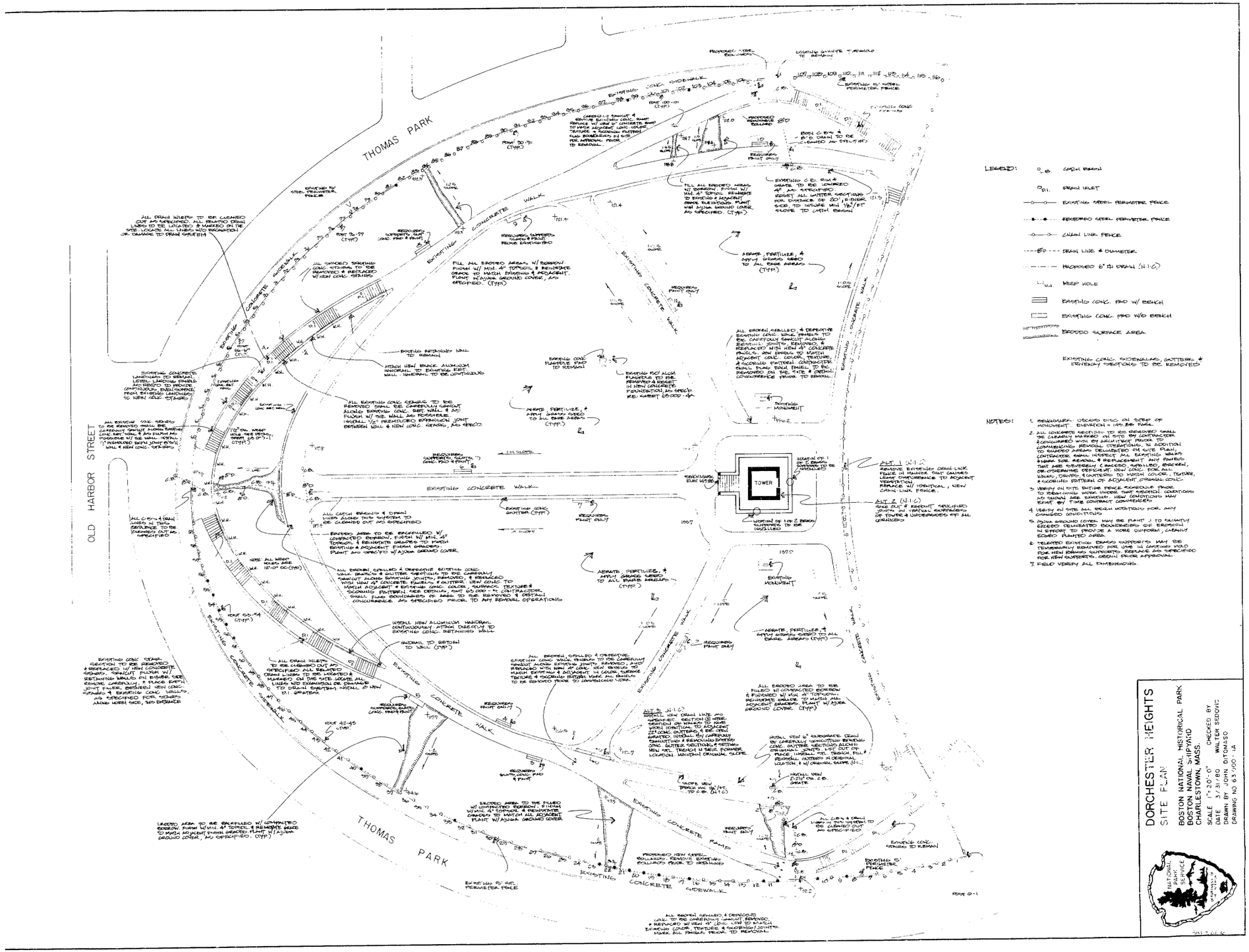


Figure 2-46: "Vegetation Inventory" prepared by John Stepanian, June 1979. NPS Archive Plan #457_63001.

Figure 2-47: "Dorchester Heights Site Plan" prepared by National Park Service, March 31, 1980. NPS Archive Plan #457_6300A.

Note: Full plan set are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.



By early 1980, the park had been rehabilitated and was ready to make its debut as a national park. On March 8, 1980, ceremonies were held to officially transfer the park, attended by aging retired congressman John McCormack who had a significant role in elevating the status of the Dorchester Heights to its inclusion in the National Park Service.[287]

The Allied War Veterans Monument was added to the Park in 1982, placed on the north side of the main walk near its western terminus. The Monument was donated by the South Boston Allied War Veterans Council which had originally proposed to locate the marker at the main entrance on Old Harbor Street where they intended to replace the metal street sign-style placard that designated the space as a square (dedicated in 1970) for the South Boston Allied War Veterans. (This space has since been dedicated as the "Major General Henry Knox Square.") The initial proposal was to enlarge the square to ten feet by fifteen feet and place a wrought iron fence around the space where the new stone was to be added. Instead, the Section 106 process relocated the stone marker to its current location towards the western end of the axial walkway. It was determined that this location was less impactful to the site and, as it was originally located across from the drinking fountain, it upheld the symmetry of the park landscape. In addition, the proposed location at the terminus of Telegraph Street was the site of the serious erosion and soil subsidence issues of the site.[288] The memorial was dedicated on May 31, 1982 (Memorial Day).

The successful rehabilitation of the park, though, could not overcome the disparity in visitorship based on its location. In 1982, the park reported barely more than 1.0 percent of 1.7 million visitors that attended the rest of the new park unit.[289]

In March 1984 and May 1985, two smaller projects replaced and repaired broken, defective, and spalling concrete stairs and panels in the walkways. The March 1984 plans focused on repairs to the stairs in the northeast corner of the site.[290] The May 1985 plans are focused on the western end of the park, including both of the longer stair runs.

The *Interpretive Prospectus*, prepared by the Park Service in 1988 for all of Boston National Historical Park, made the following recommendations for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park:

- Since space is very limited in the landscape and the Dorchester Heights Monument, it was determined that interpretive waysides are the most efficient method of interpretation, especially given that the site is remote from the rest of the Park and no visitor contact station had been developed.

- Five wayside panels were proposed to explore the following themes:
    a. The Freedom Trail
    b. Historic Significance
    c. The Cannon
    d. Henry Knox and the Cannon Trail
    e. The Dorchester Heights Monument[291]

Beginning in 1990, the NPS embarked on a thorough planning process, commissioning a third volume to the Park's *General Management Plan/ Environmental Assessment* for Dorchester Heights (December 1994),[292] a *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* (CLR),[293] a *Draft Historic Structures Report* (HSR),[294] a context study for fortification (David L. Fritz, "Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights," August 1993), and archaeological investigations (James W. Mueller. "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/ Thomas Park," August 19, 1993).

As a result of treatment recommendations generated by the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report*, an extensive rehabilitation project was undertaken from 1995 to 1997, including archaeological investigations preceding the rehabilitation were performed on the site from 1992 through 1996 and are summarized below.

1993 Draft Cultural Landscape Report Treatment Summary

The programmatic alternatives discussed in the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* states:

> The primary challenge in addressing the program requirements and existing conditions of the site is to provide a solution that meets the needs for accessibility, slope stabilization, and maintenance while respecting the historic integrity of the site. The level of accessibility, maintenance requirements, and the degree to which historic integrity is respected may vary and can be approached in a variety of ways. Consideration of slope stabilization should be a priority.[295]

Three alternatives were presented which placed emphasis on each of the three programmatic needs. Ultimately, the alternative which emphasized accessibility was developed into restoration plans:

> Fill would be removed and compacted and slope stabilized, existing slope would be reestablished and retaining walls rebuilt as required to provide accessibility. Historic circulation pattern would be altered by changing the layout and possibly the symmetry of the design. Slope maintenance would be reduced by improving slope consistency and by planting existing slopes with slow growing grass and reducing maintenance.[296]

1992-1993 Above-grade Investigations

In September 1992 and March 1993, two studies were conducted: an above-grade remote sensing survey using ground-penetrating radar (GPR) at intervals of 10 feet in the east-west orientation, and at 30-foot intervals on north-south axis, with electromagnetism completed at 5-foot intervals. The second study was the taking of soil samples from the fill material in the crawlspace under the Dorchester Heights Monument.[297] The above-grade remote sensing survey identified "five broad, shallow depressions inside the upper perimeter walkway of the park, many point anomalies, and several buried utility lines."[298] It also located additional anomalies around the Monument on the north and west sides, which the 1998 Mueller report speculates have some potential to be cannon that were in poor condition and buried during the development of the park.[299]

> Hypothetically, it may have been easier to bury than to haul away the cannon that may have been abandoned on the old 'crest,' for a half-century. The burial of the cannon would explain the large magnetic anomaly discovered at the monument during the geophysical survey. The possibility of the cannon's burial in monument backfill needs to be tested.[300]

Also in 1993, the underground drainage system, which consisted of 8- and 10-inch clay pipes, was explored and videoed. These are presumed to be original materials: "It is hypothesized that a 10-inch clay drain pipe was laid on the 1900 ground surface and covered with 5 feet of freeze-protecting fill."[301]

1994 Park Soil Movement Investigations

In early 1994, the Park Service through consultant Child Associates, Inc. hired the engineering firm of Haley and Aldrich, Inc. to conduct a series of investigations to determine the cause and recommendations for the movement of soils in the park. The movement was causing the failure of the concrete retaining walls and stairs.

First, in January, eight test pits were dug: four at the crest of the 2 to 1 slope and four at the toe of the slope near the street. The test pits showed that the site had approximately one to two feet of topsoil overlaid on approximately 5 feet to 14-1/2 feet of glacial till soils which very likely could have come from the site itself. These soils were found to be loosely compacted to a maximum Modified Proctor dry density of seventy-five to eighty-five percent (industry standard is ninety-two to ninety-five percent). It was also determined that the underdrain system intended to handle surface water was broken and the water was shifting the un-compacted soils.[302]

Following this report, Haley and Aldrich, Inc. submitted another letter with recommendations for easing the slope movement. The essential recommendation that was necessary for the project to be a success was fixing the broken drainage system and ensuring that surface water runoff be drained to a stormwater system. Additional recommendations from Haley and Aldrich for correcting the slopes and retaining walls were:

- The existing concrete walls and walkways were to be replaced.
- The walkways rising westward from the street level at the northern and southern sides of the site were proposed to be lengthened, cutting new benches into the slopes slightly below the existing walkways.
- The walkway along the northerly slope crest was to be moved approximately twelve feet southward to be symmetric with the southerly side.
- The grading in the center of the park was proposed to be raised by up to five feet so that the grade of the walkway along the axis of the park is suitable for handicap access. To accommodate this raise-in-grade, the crest walkway at the westerly end will be moved approximately twelve feet easterly and the existing slope will be extended at approximately 2 to 1 (horizontal/vertical).
- The slopes at the westerly end of the site, which show signs of ongoing slope movement, were to be excavated to depths below the anticipated critical failure envelope. The slopes should be reconstructed using compacted fill, slope drainage, and geo-grid reinforcement.[303]

The letter also included foundation design for new retaining walls and walkways, though these were not included in the archived letter.

These investigations were monitored by the Park Service's archaeologists but due to unfavorable weather conditions and the nature of the investigation, no information was attained that could inform the potential historical resources of the site.

1994 Archaeological investigations

Based on the results from the 1992 remote sensing and the Haley and Aldrich investigation, a plan was prepared to assess the validity of the remote sensing results and the apparent subsurface anomalies, and to understand the cause of the slope movement on the site that was damaging the retaining walls and sidewalks. Additionally, based on historical analysis that preceded the groundwork, there was also the objective to determine whether any of the May 1776 fort's ditch was still intact. To complete these studies, between October and December 1994 eight backhoe trenches were dug. The final four trenches that were dug were located

on the south side of the park where it was found that the *salient* on this side of the park was better preserved. (*Salients* are the angles that project outward of the fortification; at Dorchester Heights there were six which make the star shape.)

The investigations determined the following characteristics of the May 1776 fortification's ditch:

- The ditch was used as a defensive feature intended to slow down the attackers: "Of all the obstacles that the necessity of defense has invented to resist the besiegers' attack, I know of nothing more difficult to surmount than the outer edge of the ditch—the counterscarp… you lose three times as many people in taking counterscarp as you do from then until the final reduction of the place."[304]
- Slopes were constructed as steep as possible, which also helped to drain water and waste from the fort.[305]
- The May 1776 fort's ditch is better preserved on the south side of the park than the north side. The northern ditch was entirely removed by grading activities, whereas on the south side of the park it was reduced by half to 4 feet deep. The ditch was filled in the early 1850s as grading for the park landscape cut off the tops of the escarps and counterscarps.[306]
- The difference in elevation between the ditch floor and the parade ground was between 10 and 11 feet, with the elevation of the ditch floor between 139.0 and 140.7 feet, save for on the southern salient which was at 136.6 feet potentially because of the less-precise work completed in 1814 by the volunteers.[307]
- Ditch floor is at an angle of 131 degrees on the northwest salient and 144 degrees on west salient. The preferred angle, according to Vauban, is 135 degrees.[308]
- The earthen ditch continued without interruption through the entrance of the fort. At the gate, the ditch was 9 feet wide, which is 1-foot narrower than in other places.[309]
- Turf was implemented on the slopes (scarps and counterscarps) of the fort to prevent erosion and soil movement, this was a typical practice: "Turf was cut and pegged to the scarps of earthwork fortifications from Colonial times until the Civil War."[310]

1995 Archaeological investigations

During the 1994 archaeologist-monitored digs, the May 1776 fort's ditch was uncovered. This led to the 1995 investigations, which were coordinated with additional monitoring during construction activities, in particular those that required excavation of in situ materials: retaining walls, stairs, and light poles where deep foundations are required, as well as the installation of new trees.

> The 1995 tests focused on locations where the construction impacts to the ditch could not be avoided. These locations were necessary because of the required symmetry in the landscape design. The symmetry of Thomas Park was a characteristic that dated back to the first illustration of the 1870s and that was considered essential to the renovation of the green space. The unavoidable impacts included tree plantings and light pole bases that were located near the monument where the fort's reentrant angles were also located. In other words, most of these impacts were going to impact the ditch and could not be re-located.[311]

As a result of this archaeological testing, six trees on either side of the walkway at intersection with monument square were eliminated from the construction plan and the location of two of the four floodlights were adjusted and moved 30 feet away from the corner of the monument.[312]

The excavations in 1995 unearthed four of the May 1776 star fort's features: the ditch, the bridge abutments, the drain, and the gate supports.[313] This period of monitoring and archaeological studies determined the following general conclusions:

- The park topography did not change over time, but the construction of the Monument may have disturbed fort remnants. Additional cutting of the finish grade occurred around 1900 in preparation for the new monument construction. The cutting was estimated to two-and-a-half feet deep.[314]
- Asphalt remnants in the second stratum suggests backfilling post-1913 as Olmsted Brothers survey (conducted in 1913) labels the park's walkways as asphalt or tar.[315]
- Despite Gridley's diagram of the fort including *fraises*, no evidence of post holes was found in the ditch excavations where they would likely have been placed. (*Fraises* are palisades of sharpened poles or timbers placed diagonally to impede attackers.)[316]
- A total of seven lead musket balls were uncovered during the gate and ditch excavations. All of the balls were located on the scarp side of the ditch, save one and all were slightly under .75 caliber. "The musket balls of various caliber could have been used in a smooth bore .75 caliber flintlock weapon which was standard issue for British and American forces during

the Revolution. … However, .75 caliber muskets were still in use during the War of 1812…"[317]

- The report speculates that the fill inside the monument's crawlspace may present a resource for early military artifacts.[318]

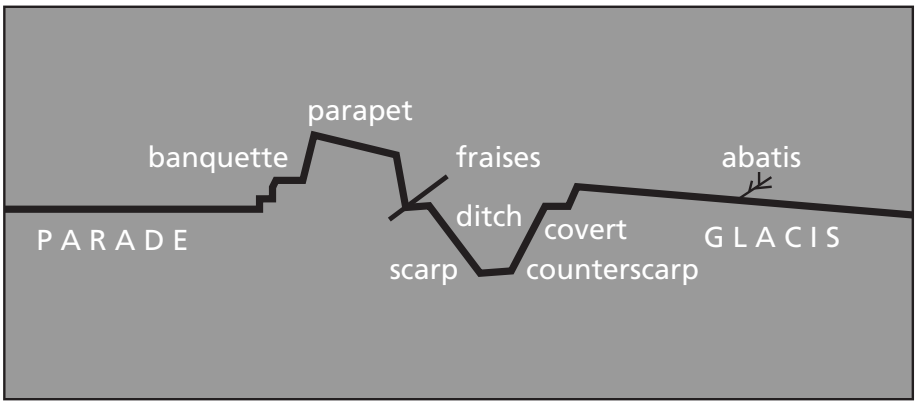


Figure 2-48: Cross-section of the May 1776 star fort. Adapted from *"The Fort of the First Hill in Dorchester"*.

Descriptions and dimensions of the uncovered fort features based on archaeology follow (See Figure 2-48 for Gridley's cross-section of the fort):

Scarp and counterscarp:

- Counterscarp was constructed of Roxbury conglomerate (i.e. puddingstone) and fieldstone while the scarp was constructed of approximately 75 percent dressed and faced Roxbury conglomerate, with some mortar. This material was dressed and faced and presumably transported to Dorchester Heights from at least two miles away.[319]
- Both scarp and counterscarp are approximately 15 feet wide.
- The scarp was shortened over the years to only 6-1/2 feet high, with 3 to 4 feet remaining in 1995, and 1-1/2 feet to 3 feet of the counterscarp remained subsurface in the 1995 investigations. Counterscarp abutments began at the ditch floor and were up to 11 feet high.
- Abutments were 2 feet thick, though somewhat convex in form and likely original to the construction.[320]

Salients:

- The entire eastern salient and most of the southeastern salient were destroyed by the construction of the reservoir.[321]

Parade ground:

- The elevation of the parade ground, based on archaeology, was approximately 150.2 feet, 10 feet above the elevation of the ditch.[322]

Drain:

- A drain was uncovered at the base of the gate's wall that was found to be up to three brick courses high with a slate capstone.[323]
- The drain was dated to 1776 "because it is structurally integral to the masonry component of the gate system depicted on the Gridley 1776 map. This drain had to be maintained during the time that the fort was garrisoned in the Revolutionary War."[324]

Gate entrance:

- The gate was located in the far side of the fort, away from British batteries in Boston Harbor and on Castle Island. It was comprised of a bridge to cross the ditch (for people, animals, and carts) and a gate.[325]
- "Near the south reentrant angle of the western salient, a rectangular hole with builders' trenches for the bridge abutments, the scarp buttress wall, the buried drain, and frame support for the gate doors was excavated."[326]
- The gate system has been dated to the work completed in 1814. It was likely a double-hung wooden gate set on independent hinges on either side. Remnants of the wooden door jamb was uncovered.[327]
- Two fieldstone abutments supported what was likely a wooden bridge span, though no wood was recovered that could have been part of the bridge structure. The abutments were approximately 10 feet apart, suggesting that the whole bridge was 15 feet wide.[328]
- Three trenches bisected the original drain at the gate, two with wood planking, which were likely used as a threshold and gate support. The builders' trench included small river cobble, likely for drainage.[329]

1996 Archaeological investigations

During the excavation for light pole foundations and utility trenching with the on-going rehabilitation of the park in the autumn of 1995, a structure was unearthed—"consisting of face walls made of brick, fieldstone, and beveled slate," which was determined to be the powder magazine.[330] "The magazine, probably a powder magazine, was built as an integral part of the May 1776 star fort designed by Colonel Richard Gridley. It is likely that the magazine was rebuilt, modified, or demolished during the War of 1812."[331] The magazine was dug inside the rampart of the north salient which appears to be a less traditional location. Due to the fact that the magazine was located underground, it was not depicted in Gridley's diagram.

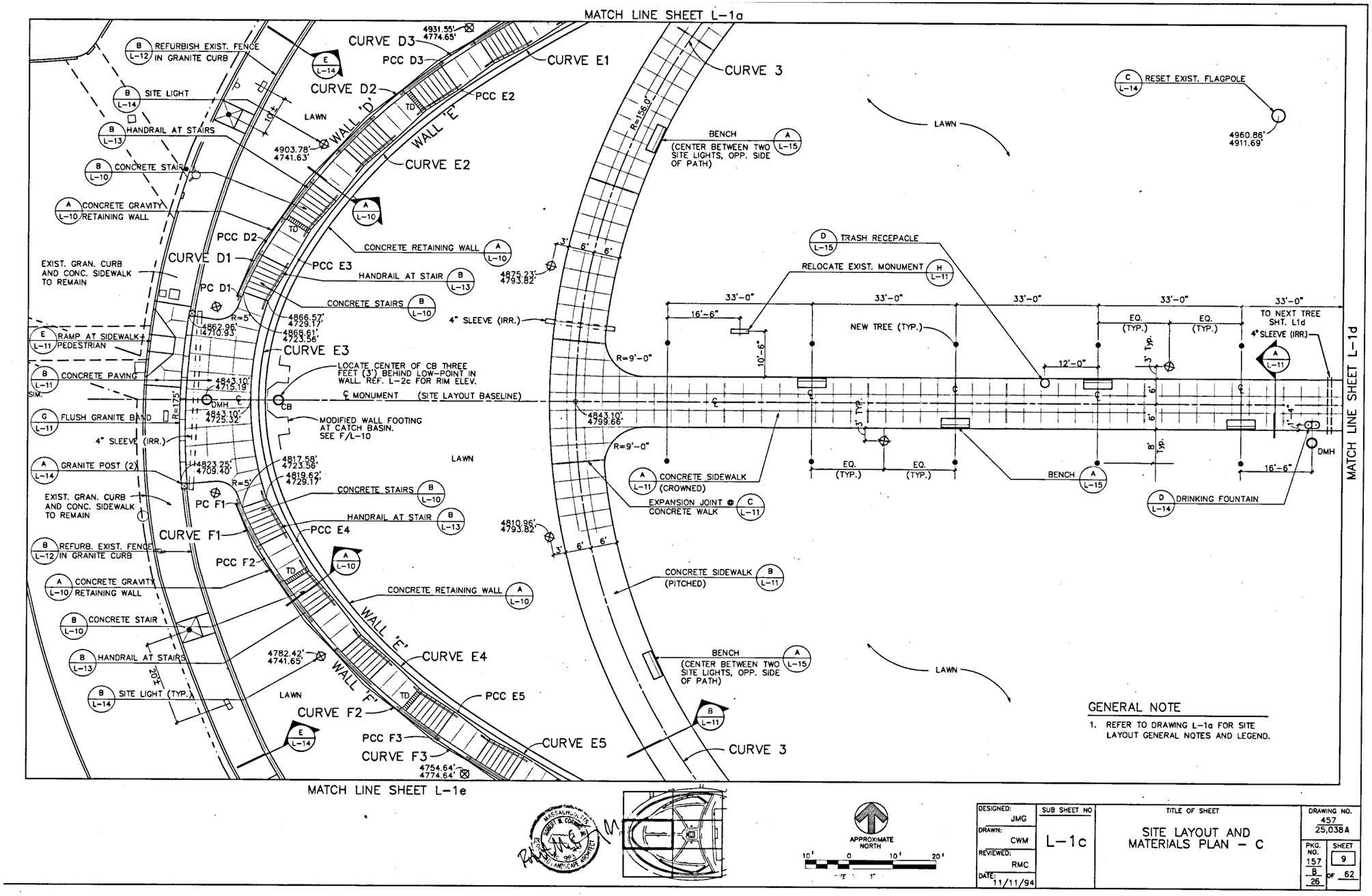
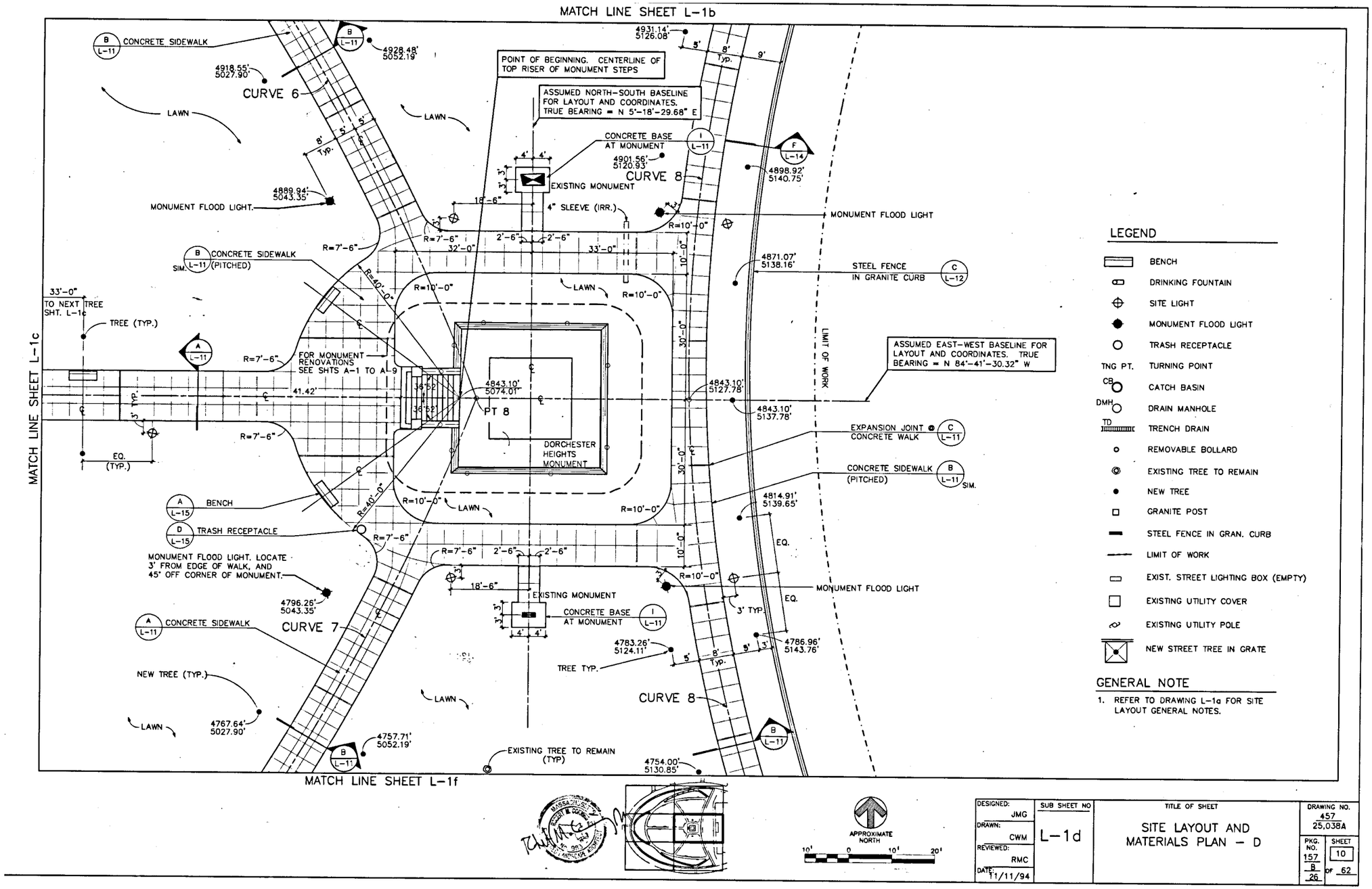


Figure 2-49: "Site Layout and Materials Plan - C" November 11, 1994. NPS Archive Plan #457_25038A.

Note: Full plan sets are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.

Figure 2-50: "Site Layout and Materials Plan - D" November 11, 1994. NPS Archive Plan #457_25038A.

Note: Full plan sets are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.



The structure unearthed was nine feet by fourteen feet with two mortared stone walls, each two feet thick. It was presumed to be less than seven feet tall, of which 1.6 feet was crawl space; with interior vertical partitions to add support. The crawl space was included in coastal fortifications to help keep the powder dry and preserve its longevity. "The superstructures of powder magazines were arched to increase the resistance to cannon fire and were built under the earthen protection of the ramparts in order to be bombproof.)"[332]

During the removal of loam from the site for the renovations to the park, a "buried brick structure with an iron manhole-like cover"[333] was unearthed; this turned out to be the stopcock chamber of the reservoir. The stopcock chamber is described as having resembled a "beehive oven or kiln"[334] which can be seen in the 1868 section of the reservoir, Figure 2-22 earlier in this section. The chamber was subsequently studied by a specialist, documented, interpreted, and demolished. The demolition was required for the installation of new retaining walls and stairs.[335] (Figure 2-48 is extracted from the 1998 *"Fort of the First Hill in Dorchester"* documenting the archaeological investigation findings.)

Artifacts uncovered during the 1996 investigations include an 1812 one-cent piece; multiple metal artifacts, including spikes of under 8 inches in length that were hand wrought, and epaulet fragments (cloth and metal wire). Most of the artifacts which were uncovered during the magazine excavations have been dated to between the end of the War of 1812 and the beginning of grading of Thomas Park in 1852, and of these, they fall under the category of "food/container" classification, suggesting that the recreational use of the site predates it becoming a park.[336]

1995-1997 Park Rehabilitation

In the Park's Archives there is a set of plans dated January 7, 1997 entitled "Boston National Historical Park: As-Constructed Drawings." (The original construction drawing plans are from November 1994; see Figures 2-49 and 2-50.) Sheets SU-1 and SU-2 are labeled "Existing Site Survey North" and "South" respectively. What is most exciting about these plans is the overlay of the star fortification's ditch labeled "Outline of May, 1776 Fortification Ditch (+/- 20" Below Grade)" on the survey of the 1994 conditions based on the archaeological investigations.[337] This rehabilitation focused on the issues of slope movement, accessibility, and restoring historic vegetation patterns.

Photographs from the 1995-1997 rehabilitation of Dorchester Heights/ Thomas Park:

(top left) Figure 2-51: April 1996, after installation of the retaining walls on the south side of the park.

(top right) Figure 2-52: May 1996 image of the installation of stairs and ramp on the northwest corner of the site.

(middle right) Figure 2-53: October 1996, placing concrete walkways on the southwest corner of the site.

(bottom right) Figure 2-54: Fall 1996, completed stairs, retaining wall and new granite pillars on the southeast entrance of the park at Thomas Park Street. Note the hollow in the retaining wall for the precast park identification signs.

All four photographs courtesy of Boston National Historical Park.

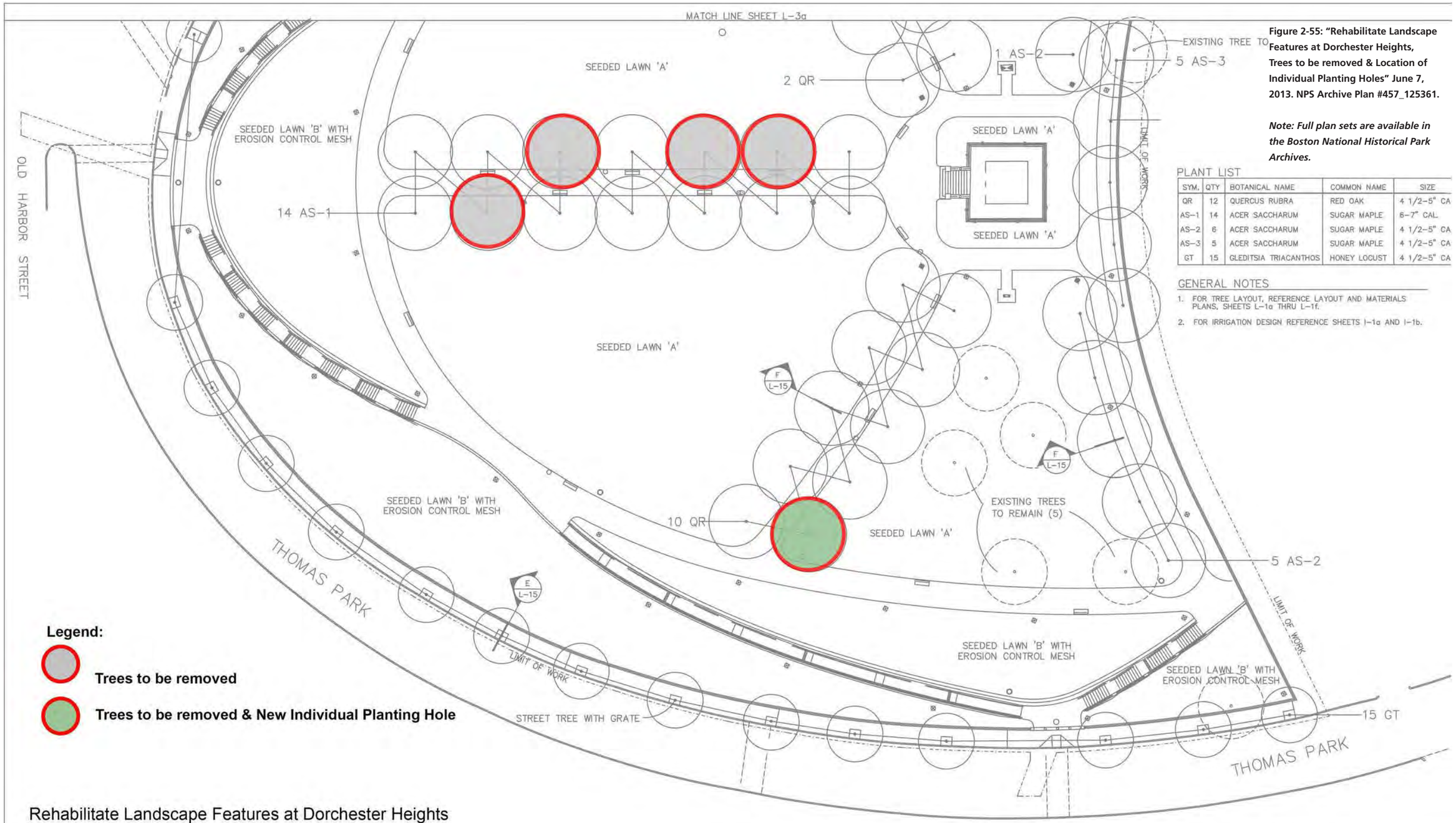


Figure 2-55: "Rehabilitate Landscape Features at Dorchester Heights, Trees to be removed & Location of Individual Planting Holes" June 7, 2013. NPS Archive Plan #457_125361.

Note: Full plan sets are available in the Boston National Historical Park Archives.

PLANT LIST

SYM.	QTY	BOTANICAL NAME	COMMON NAME	SIZE
QR	12	QUERCUS RUBRA	RED OAK	4 1/2-5" CA
AS-1	14	ACER SACCHARUM	SUGAR MAPLE	6-7" CAL
AS-2	6	ACER SACCHARUM	SUGAR MAPLE	4 1/2-5" CA
AS-3	5	ACER SACCHARUM	SUGAR MAPLE	4 1/2-5" CA
GT	15	GLEDITSIA TRIACANTHOS	HONEY LOCUST	4 1/2-5" CA

GENERAL NOTES

1. FOR TREE LAYOUT, REFERENCE LAYOUT AND MATERIALS PLANS, SHEETS L-1a THRU L-1f.
2. FOR IRRIGATION DESIGN REFERENCE SHEETS I-1a AND I-1b.

Legend:

Trees to be removed

Trees to be removed & New Individual Planting Hole

Rehabilitate Landscape Features at Dorchester Heights
Boston National Historical Park
June 7, 2013
Trees to be removed & Location of Individual Planting Holes
Bost ~~457120535~~ Sheet 1 of 2 **457/125361**

APPROXIMATE NORTH
20 0 20 40
SCALE: 1" = 20'

DESIGNED:	SUB SHEET NO	TITLE OF SHEET	DRAWI
SFC	L-3b	SITE PLANTING PLAN SOUTH	4. 25,
DRAWN: CWM			PKG. NO. 157
REVIEWED: RMC			
DATE: 11/11/94			

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

The plans reflect a substantial rehabilitation of the park, presumably, undertaken due to the 1994 park soil movement investigations and subsequent recommendations to improve drainage. The work reflected in the plans included demolition of the existing drainage system, concrete walls, walkways, swales, and stairs, as well as bollards and other site amenities. Significant re-grading of the site was also undertaken. In order to provide universal accessibility to the base of the Dorchester Heights Monument, as determined by the General Management Plan, the grades at the west end of the site were raised approximately 6 feet-4 inches (from elevation 128.16 to elevation 134.5 at the end of the axial walkway) to allow the central walkway to meet grades of less than 5 percent (and therefore requiring no handrail per federal accessibility regulations.) This meant that the gradient of the lawn surface which slopes to the main entrance on Old Harbor Street was also re-graded to a slope of 2 to 1. The completed installation included new concrete retaining walls with batter, concrete stairs and walkways, site lighting, signage, granite posts, wrought iron fence refurbishment, site amenities and new trees.

As part of the new retaining walls, three precast concrete park identification signs were installed. They are located at each of the entrances centered on the fence opening. Each is the same, is comprised of three precast panels, and reads:

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS – THOMAS PARK
UNDER THE LEADERSHIP OF GENERAL JOHN THOMAS, 3000 SOLDIERS FORTIFIED THESE HEIGHTS
IN MARCH 1776, FORCING THE EVACUATION OF BRITISH TROOPS FROM BOSTON

Additionally, as part of this project the chain link fence at the edge of the No Man's Land was replaced with a steel picket fence meant to reflect the detailing of the one at the park's boundary.

The project installed tree species including eighteen *Quercus rubra* (red maple) to the north and south of the monument, twenty-seven *Acer saccharum* (sugar maple) along the east-west axial walkway, and twenty-nine *Gleditsia tricanthos* (honeylocust) in the Thomas Park Street sidewalk tree pits. Prior to this rehabilitation, the linden trees had been severely pruned to avoid the overhead electrical wires. In replacing the trees—although lindens had been used historically, it was decided to plant honeylocust trees as they have a more open spreading crown that would not be as severely affected by any necessary pruning around the overhead wires.

Utility work as part of this project included the addition of trench drains integral to the ramps and stair runs, repairs to the drainage system, a full irrigation plan for the entire site, and a new drinking fountain on the axial walkway.

Another significant change conducted as part of this project was placing overhead wires underground and replacing the light fixtures. Acorn light fixtures, as manufactured by Spring City Electrical Manufacturing Company, Inc. of Spring City, Pennsylvania, were installed. According to the plan set the Monument spot lights are floodlights on a 16-foot pole as manufactured by Sterner Lighting Systems (now a part of Hubbell Lighting of Greenville, South Carolina.) The flood was paired with two smaller spot lights manufactured by Kim Lighting of Industry, California. The larger flood was concentrated on the corners of the Monument, while the smaller spots were trained on the base, cupola and weathervane of the Monument.

The area known as "No Man's Land"—the land between the South Boston High School and the fence at the rear of the Dorchester Heights Monument—has been receiving attention from local youth since 1996. Michael Dowling (a Boston-based public artist) and his organization, Medicine Wheel Productions, began working with students to develop and maintain landscape art interventions. "The design of the space was based on a Celtic tradition of building cairns (man-made piles of stones), and stone circles as memorial markers of special occasions and as a way to tell stories. Since it was built, the area has served as a place for the community to hold memorials, performances, and serve as a teaching space."[338] Developing the space with local youth serves to give them ownership of the place.

2015 saw the installation of two double-swing steel gates in the steel fence on the eastern section of the park which divides it from the high school in the "No Man's Land". The gates are 9 feet-10 inches wide each.[339] This provided a direct access between the park and the school property.

Three wayside interpretive exhibits, three entrance signs, and three regulatory signs were fabricated and installed for a total $16,220 in 2013. The interpretive waysides explored the following themes:

- Dorchester Heights & the American Revolution: depicting the fortifications and Henry Knox's role with the artillery
- From Revolution to Recreation: depicting the 1847 Memorial from residents of South Boston and the transformation into Thomas Park
- Evacuation Day: describing the efforts to preserve the historical site and the commemoration which has followed

Additionally, new park identification and park rules signs were also fabricated and installed at key entrances. Since their installation in 2013, two wayside have been replaced due to vandalism.

In May 2013, a plan set was prepared by the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation entitled "Rehabilitate Landscape Features at Dorchester Heights/ Trench Preparation for Tree Planting." (See Figure 2-51.) The plans highlight "no dig zones" over utility trench lines (electrical and water lines) for trees plantings along the axial walkway, as well as providing for the new drinking fountain, and replacement spot lights for lighting the Monument. Apparently two of the poles for the flood lights had failed and were removed for public safety; all four were replaced. An additional spot light was installed on one of these poles to light the flag. Three removable bollards were also installed as part of this project at the north and south entrances. The project also included the removal of nine existing trees, removal of stumps, and the planting of seventeen new trees. Other work included replacement of the failed irrigation system that was installed in the late 1990s, as well as upgrades such as remote monitoring, sprinkler heads, and a smart system to maximize water conservation.[340] This work was completed in June 2014 for a cost of $251,000.

In 2014, Keast & Hood, Inc. (structural engineers) prepared a structural assessment of the Dorchester Heights Monument. The assessment noted a long list of issues to be addressed to prevent moisture intrusion, as well as general repairs.[341] The assessment included corrosion of much of the steel structure (framing, beams, lintels, etc.), spalling and deterioration of brick, deteriorating mortar, and cracking and displaced masonry units.

In 2015, the Park Service had fabricated a replica of an 18-pound iron cannon which General Knox retrieved from Fort Ticonderoga and was positioned along the chandelier on March 4, 1776. The replica was placed on a granite base on the northwest corner of the paving at the Peabody and Stearns monument. The base is inscribed with a representation of the cannon's traveling carriage.[342] The introduction of the replica cannon to the site offers a visual reference to the historic activity which took place in this location in a way that the other monuments cannot. The cannon's position is aimed toward what would have been the British fleet stationed in Boston's Inner Harbor (now the location of the Boston Seaport).[343]

CHRONOLOGY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT

1630:
Arrival of *Mary and John* at Dorchester Neck.

1634:
The first fortification near Boston built at Castle Island.

1635:
Permanent Settlement in Dorchester led by the Rev. Richard Mather.

1775:
The families living on Dorchester Neck abandon their homes for the mainland for protection against British troops at Castle William.

1776, February 13:
The British raid Dorchester Neck and burn 7 out of the dozen or so houses there. Oliver Wiswell, whose house was burned, owned land that included Dorchester Heights.

1776, March 4-5:
Fortifications built on Dorchester Heights by General John Thomas and Colonel Richard Gridley on orders of General Washington.

1776, March 9:
Washington orders fortifications on Nook's Hill but attacking British kill four men delaying completion of the fort for a week.

1776, March 17:
The British evacuate Boston.

1776, May:
Fortifications rebuilt on Dorchester Heights. A hexagonal fort built on the site that later became Thomas Park.

1776, December:
Gridley sends letter and diagrams to Washington describing the completed works around Boston.

1804, March 6:

Dorchester Neck annexed to Boston. Renamed South Boston.
Streets laid out by Mather Withington.

1814, September to October:
New fortifications built on Dorchester Heights for defense in War of 1812.

1822:
Boston adopts city government.

1842:
Plan for South Boston prepared by Alexander Wadsworth showing street layout, reservoir, park, and the street surrounding it.

1845:
Beginning of Irish potato famine and mass immigration of Irish to the northeastern United States. Boston, including South Boston, is very much impacted by the large number of new arrivals.

1847:
Citizens of South Boston present a petition: "The South Boston Memorial." Among other points, the Memorial asked for more squares in South Boston and connection with the Cochituate Water Supply. The city responds by appropriating money for a reservoir and park on what was then known as Telegraph Hill.

1848, October 25:
Cochituate water formally introduced into Boston in a festive ceremony on Boston Common. Water pipes still being laid to connect system with South Boston.

1849, November 28:
The South Boston Reservoir is completed, and Cochituate water formally introduced in a festive ceremony. People begin using the walk around the reservoir recreationally.

1850:
A plan for Thomas Park is prepared by Superintendent of Public Lands Stephen Tucker. (Plan lost)

1852:
Construction begins on the park. Thomas Park Street is installed and planted with lindens. A "monument building" commemorating the evacuation of Boston is proposed.

1853:
The park is nearly complete, and the fortifications are obliterated. With construction underway (grading and seeding), proposals are made to change the name from Linden Park to Thomas Park.

1855:
The wooden fence around the reservoir part of the park is replaced by an iron one.

1872, July 15:
The South Boston reservoir goes out of service but is kept partially filled for fire emergencies. Water supply now comes from the Sudbury River.

1877:
A small granite monument—the Centennial Memorial—commemorating the evacuation of Boston is placed in the park. The park is now under the jurisdiction of the Department of Common and Public Grounds. New benches and tree planting are done about this time. Elm trees predominate in the park.

1881:
The iron fence around the park is removed and flower beds are introduced into the park.

1899:
The South Boston reservoir is removed, and construction begins on a new High School in its place.

1900, May 25:
The cornerstone of the marble Dorchester Heights Monument designed by Peabody and Stearns is laid.

1901:
Elm trees fully grown. Circa 1877 benches are no longer on site. The iron fence is reintroduced.

1902, March 17:
The Dorchester Heights Monument is completed and dedicated.

1906:
Fence around the Monument is introduced to discourage vandalism.

1910 to 1911:
Peabody & Stearns are consulted to conduct repairs on the Monument.

1913:
The Department of Commons and Public Grounds merges with the Park Department. Architect Robert S. Peabody is now Chairman of the Boston Park Commission.

The Park Department has the small parks and squares formerly under the Department of Commons and Public Grounds surveyed by Olmsted Brothers. No improvements are recorded at Thomas Park, but photographs show shrubs planting among the street trees on Thomas Street.

1927:
Henry Knox monument incorporated into the site.

1940:
Grading of site undertaken by Boston Parks to address stormwater issues. The plans also add stairs and retaining walls.

1951, April 12:
Dorchester Heights becomes a National Historic Site but remains under the management of the City of Boston under a cooperative agreement. Chain link fence installed to delineate between high school and park property.

1966:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is added to the National Register of Historic Places.

1968:
Site improvements undertaken in the park including substantial new planting and site benches.

1976:
Vegetation plan prepared.

1978:
Plans prepared for significant rehabilitation of Thomas Park and restoration of the Dorchester Heights Monument.

1978, November 10:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is officially incorporated into the Boston National Historical Park under the National Parks and Recreation act of 1978.

1980, March 8:
Land transfer takes place from City of Boston to the federal government.

1980 to 1981:
National Park Service undertakes restoration of the Monument and grounds, including rehabilitation of the boundary fence.

1981:
Historic American Building Survey prepared for the Dorchester Heights Monument.

1982, May 31:
The Allied War Veterans Monument installed and dedicated in the park.

1993:
Draft Cultural Landscape report prepared for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park.

Draft Historic Structures Report prepared for the Dorchester Heights Monument.

Slope and Soil investigation reports

1994 to 1996:
Archaeological investigations are undertaken as part of on-going rehabilitation of the park.

1996:
Development of No Man's Land into public garden space

1995 to 1997:
Significant rehabilitation to the park's features including stairs, retaining walls, ramps, the planting of trees, site lighting, benches and other site amenities.

1997, June 21:
Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park rededicated after rehabilitation project.

2013:
Installation of new drinking fountain, Monument flood lights, removable bollards, removal of existing trees and stumps, and planting of new trees. The work also included upgrades to the irrigation system.

Installation of wayside exhibits and new site identification signs.

2014:
Structural assessment of the Dorchester Heights Monument uncovered significant issues.

2015:
Installation of a cast replica cannon and granite carriage mount to interpret the batteries placed on the night of March 5, 1776, which resulted in the evacuation of the British troops from the City of Boston.

2018:
Planning for the major rehabilitation of the park, including the stairs, ramps, and retaining walls, began.

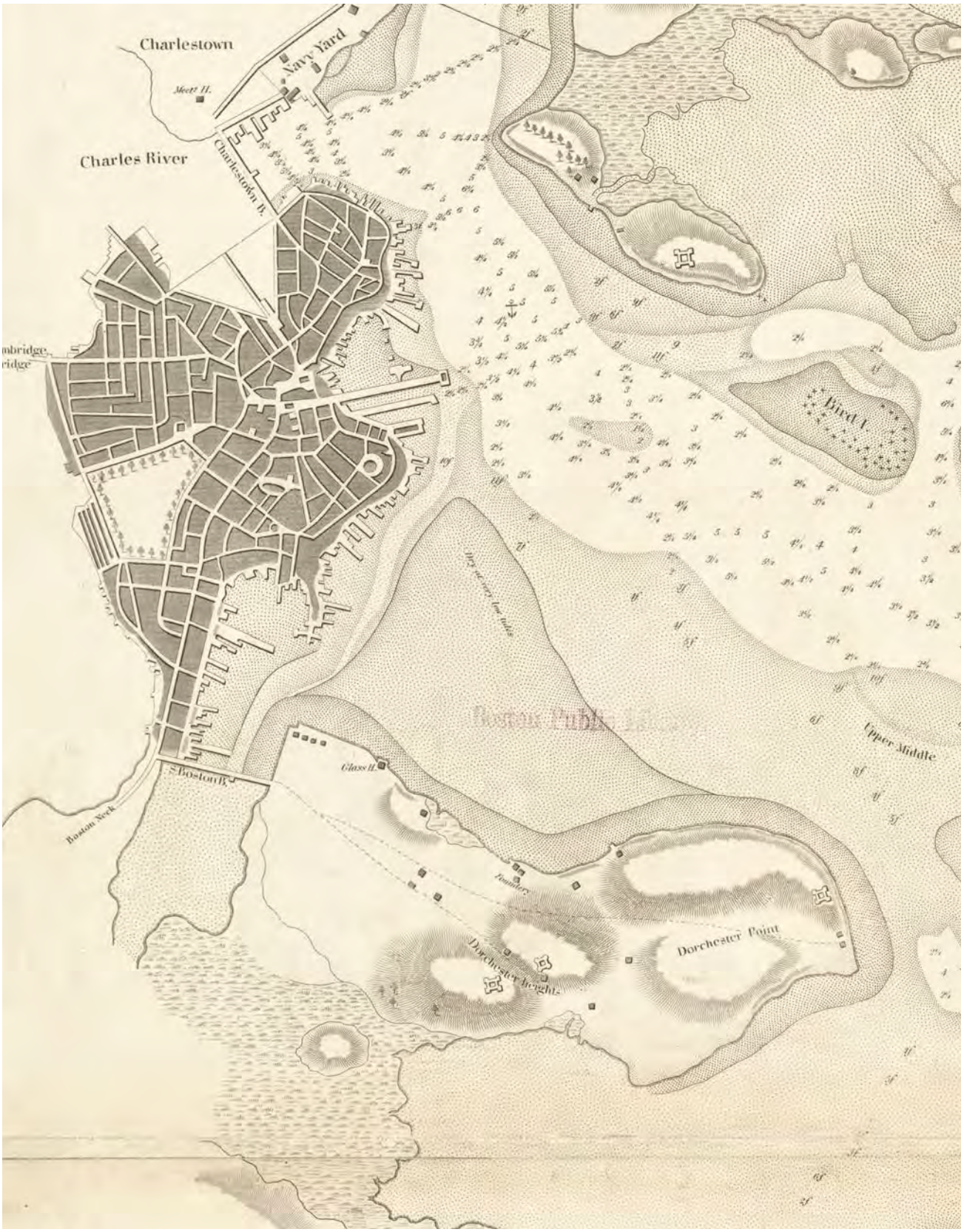


Figure 2-56: Detail of "Chart of Boston Harbour: surveyed in 1817," 1819. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

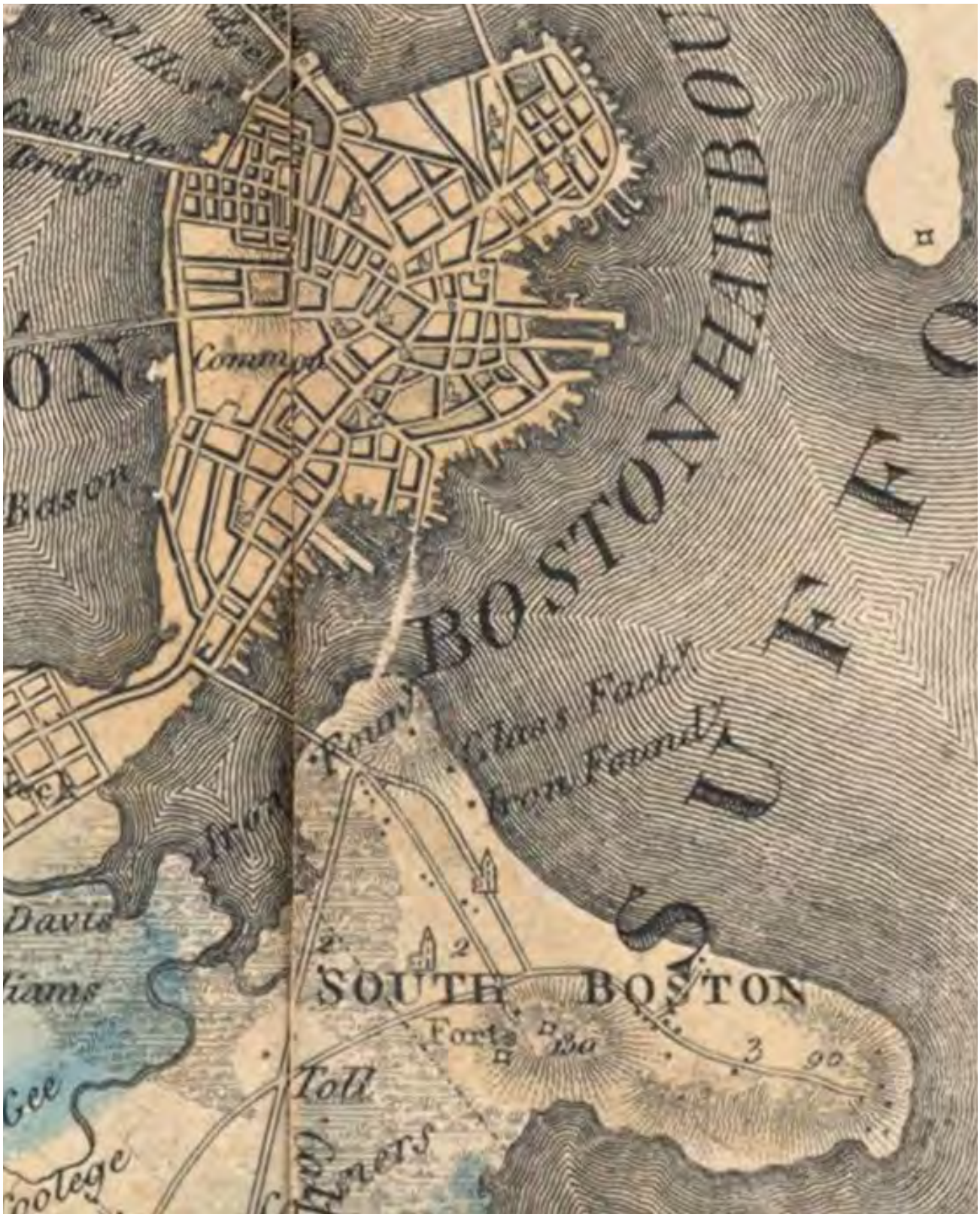


Figure 2-57: Detail of "Map of Boston and its vicinity from actual survey," 1820. Map reproduction courtesy of the Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education at the Boston Public Library.

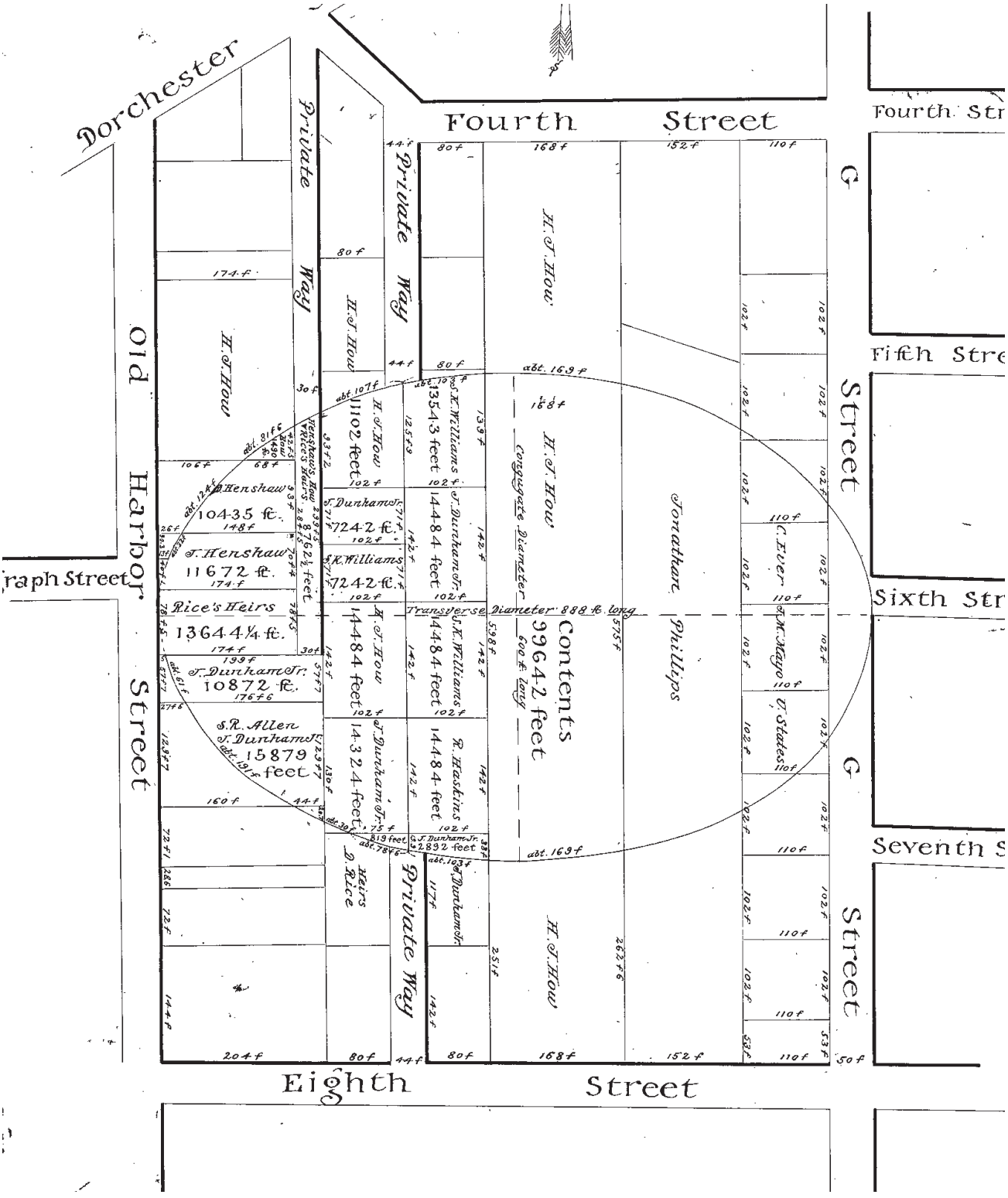


Figure 2-58: Detail of Suffolk County Registry of Deeds "Survey September 13, 1847." Map reproduction courtesy of the Boston National Historical Park Archives.

Section 2 — Endnotes

1 U.S. Department of the Interior. *Geological Survey Bulletin 1476. The Geology and Early History of the Boston Area of Massachusetts, a Bicentennial Approach* by Clifford A. Kaye, (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1976), 2. https://pubs.usgs.gov/bul/1476/report.pdf.

2 James W. Mueller, "Outline of Land Modification," July 1993.

3 U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center. "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park" by James W. Mueller, in *Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. Boston National Historical Park, South Boston, Massachusetts: Draft Cultural Landscape Report* (prepared by Child Associates, Child Associates, Cynthia Zaitzevsky Associates, and Haley & Aldrich) (Denver: August 19, 1993).

4 See the 1913 Olmsted Brothers Survey (Figure 2-36) and the 1940 Survey.

5 Seasholes, Nancy S. *Gaining Ground: A History of Landmaking in Boston*. Cambridge MA: The MIT Press, 2003, 59, 355-357.

6 Others are Parker Hill and Fort Hill in Roxbury and the two drumlins in the Arnold Arboretum in Jamaica Plain: Bussey Hill and Peters Hill.

7 Zaitzevsky, Cynthia. *Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System*, Chapter III, 33-47.

8 Ibid., 105-108.

9 Brouillette, Patricia Quintero. *Bunker Hill Monument: Cultural Landscape Report for Boston National Historical Park*. Although the form notes that the dimensions and the slightly less than four-acre size of Monument Square were determined by the 1830s, it does not address the matter of the square's design and internal layout.

10 John J. Toomey and Edward F. B. Rankin, *History of South Boston* (Boston: Self-Published, 1901), 1.

11 Dorchester Heights is often referred to as "Telegraph Hill"; it was common starting in the 1800s and is still used by natives of South Boston. In 1801, a telegraph system was installed by Jonathan Grout (1737-1807), who established the first marine reporting telegraph in America. Using a signal system of optical semaphores, Grout connected Martha's Vineyard to Boston with 14 relay stations along the coast that allowed the transmission of information to travel 75 miles in 10 minutes. Semaphore operators were stationed atop the hill to transmit the signals. The system could alert ship owners in Boston of ships arriving at the ports. Grout's short-lived venture ceased when he died in 1807, but the name persisted. However, no records have been found that definitively describes a tower on Dorchester Heights. Legacies of Grout's towers of the six other locations labeled Telegraph Hill between Martha's Vineyard and Boston, which are: Edgartown, Woods Hole, Sandwich, Manomet (in Plymouth), Duxbury, and Hull. Lewis Coe, *The Telegraph: A History of Morse's Invention and its Predecessors in the United States* (Jefferson, NC: McFarland and Company Publishers, Inc., 1993), 35. Christopher J. Lenney, *Sightseeking: Clues to the Landscape History of New England* (Durham, NH: University of New Hampshire Press, 2003), 32; "The Telegraph Hills of Massachusetts", New England Historical Society, accessed September 20, 2019, http://www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com/the-telegraph-hills-of-massachusetts/.

12 U.S. Department of the Interior, "Topographic Changes."

13 See the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' Survey (Figure 2-38) and the 1940 Survey.

14 See the 1968 Vollmer Plan, NPS Archive Plan.

15 Tisquantum and Massasoit were two sachems in the region. Charles C. Mann, *1491: New Revelations of the Americas before Columbus* (New York: Vintage Books: A Division of Random House, Inc., 2006), 44.

16 A lithic reduction is the process of adapting stones from their natural state into tools by removing pieces of the stone. A typical example of this is the crafting of arrowheads. U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 6.

17 John M. Kelly and Kristen Heitert, *Archaeological Reconnaissance Survey, Prospect Hill Park, Somerville, Massachusetts* (Pawtucket, RI: The Public Archaeology Laboratory, Inc., 2017), 17.

18 Whitehall, 1; Kelly, 16; U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 6.

19 Neil Jorgensen, *A Guide to New England's Landscape* (Barre, MA: Barre Publishers, 1971), 137.

20 Nathaniel Philbrick, *Mayflower: A Story of Courage, Community, and War* (New York: Viking Penguin, 2006), 87.

21 Mann, 42.

22 Harvard University, "Pluralism Project." Accessed 20 September 2019. http://pluralism.org/timeline/native-peoples-in-boston/

23 Ring, Trudy, ed. *International Dictionary of Historic Places, Volume 1: Americas*. London: Routledge. 1995, 62.

24 Philbrick, *Mayflower*, 172.

25 For more on the epidemics, see Dean R. Snow and Kim M. Lanphear, "European Contact and Indian Depopulation in the Northeast: The Timing of the First Epidemics," *Ethnohistory*, Vol. 35, no. 1 (Winter 1988), 15-33.

26 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 6.

27 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston*, 13.

28 Thomas H. O'Connor, *South Boston: My Home Town, The History of an Ethnic Neighborhood* (Boston: Quinlan Press, 1988), 7-8.

29 Rosalind Pollan, Carol Kennedy, and Edward Gordon, *South Boston Preservation Study* (Boston: Boston Landmarks Commission, 1982), 3.

30 David L. Fritz, "Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights," August 1993, 18-19; Blake, *Dorchester Neck*, 3-5.

31 Francis Blake wrote an early history of South Boston, published in 1899. As compared to that of Toomey and Rankin, Blake's brief history is focused on the land of his fore-bearers and he consequentially describes the early years of the settlements on Dorchester Neck, including before and during the Siege of Boston. In fact, he states: "My interest in everything pertaining to the early history of Dorchester Neck arises from the fact that my ancestor, William Blake, shared a division of lands at the Neck in 1637, that his grandson built a house at the extreme easterly end as early as 1680, and down to within a very few years the family has been closely identified with the place. At one time more than one seventh of the whole peninsula was owned in the Blake family. Francis E. Blake, *Dorchester Neck (now South Boston): The Raid of British Troops, February 13, 1776, with An Account of the First Settlements at the Neck* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1899), prefatory note.

32 Francis Blake, *Dorchester Neck*, 3-10; 52-53, The Certificates of destroyed property reproduced in Blake were cited as from the State Archives, Volume 138.

33 Pollan 23.

34 Boston Landmarks Commission, *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook: A Guide to the History and Care of Houses in the Dorchester Heights Neighborhood of Boston* (Boston: City of Boston, 2001), 7.

35 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site, Boston National Historical Park.* (Prepared by Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, 2010, 28.

36 Ibid.

37 O'Connor, *South Boston*, 11. See also Fritz, 43.

38 Emanuel Raymond Lewis. *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History* (Missoula, Montana: Pictorial Histories Publishing Company, 1979), 4.

39 O'Connor, *South Boston*, 9-11; U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 11. See also Samuel J. Barrows, "Dorchester in the Colonial Period" in *The Memorial History of Boston*, Vol. I, ed. Justin Winsor (Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880), 423-438.

40 Brooke Barbier, *Boston in the Revolution: A Town Versus an Empire* (Charleston, SC: The History Press, 2017), 120-121.

41 Ibid., 121.

42 French, *Siege of Boston*, 65.

43 There is an understanding that the Americans chose to fortify Charlestown, with the knowledge that the British, under General Gage, intended to fortify Dorchester Heights, beginning on June 18th. The Americans knew of Gage's plans at least a week in advance. French, *Siege of Boston,* 66, 88.

44 U.S. Department of the Interior, *Geological Survey Bulletin 1476*, 42.

45 The "First Hill' was a historical name that during the Revolution referred to the drumlin that constitutes a portion of today's Dorchester Heights. An adjacent and slightly lower drumlin was referred to as the "Second Hill". Together these two hills were referred to as the "Twin Hills" in the revolutionary era and together were fortified in 1776. The Second Hill was lowered by half in the mid-eighteenth century during the growth of the Dorchester Heights and represents the highest elevation on the Dorchester Peninsula and in the adjacent Boston area. It is higher than Breed's Hill that fortified the north side of Boston Harbor on Charlestown. U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 3.

46 "Noble Train of Artillery: Heavy Metal," Knox Museum, accessed 24 September 2019, http://knoxmuseum.org/henry-knox/

47 Rufus Putnam, *Memoirs of Rufus Putnam*, ed. Rowena Buell (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1903), 57-5.

48 Ledlie J. Klosky and Wynn E. Klosky, "Men of Action: French Influence and the Founding of American Civil and Military Engineering," *Construction History* 28, no. 3 (2013), 72, 73.

49 Putnam appears to have written later that he learned the term "chandelier" from Muller's *Field Engineer*, but chandeliers do not seem to be mentioned in the 1773 edition of Muller's book. (Fritz, "Report on Research," 20-22, 43-44)

50 Fritz, "Report on Research," 22.

51 Putnam, *Memoirs*, 57-58.

52 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston*, 69.

53 Horatio Gates, Horatio Gates to John Adams, March 8, 1776, in *Papers of John Adams*, Vol. 4. (Massachusetts Historical Society).

54 Fritz, "Report on Research," 22; Adjutant General's Reservation File, 1800-1916, Record Group 94, National Archives. Courtesy of Dr. James Mueller.

55 Thomas C. Simonds, *History of South Boston Formerly Dorchester Neck Now Ward XII of the City of Boston* (Boston: D. Clapp, 1857; Reprinted, New York: Amo Press, 1974), 50.

56 There is debate over whether or not the fascines were secured into the frozen ground. Historically documents suggest that they were in fact, set two feet into the ground. However, the 1998 archaeological report prepared by James W. Mueller suggests that they were no entrenchments precisely of the frozen ground. He goes on to suggest, however, that the location of these entrenchments were downslope of the summit near today's Thomas Park Circle and therefore cannot be recovered due to 19th century development. (U.S. Department of the Interior, "Fort on the First Hill," 107.)

57 Fritz, "Report on Research," 25, 43-44.

58 Lynne Withey, *Dearest Friend: A Life of Abigail Adams* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002), 77.

59 David McCullough, *John Adams* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2001), 76.

60 Horatio Gates. *Papers of John Adams*, Vol. 4.

61 Ibid.

62 Actual numbers on the troops who departed on March 17, 1776 vary greatly. In *The Men who Lost America*, O'Shaughnessy declares 6,000 troops plus 900 sick. French, and other resources, state 11,000 troops. The engraving on the Dorchester heights Monument states 11,000 men and 1,000 Loyalists. (O'Shaughnessy 86; French, S*iege of Boston*, 109.)

63 Ibid, 25; Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 51-58. See also Edward E. Hale, "The Siege of Boston" in *The Memorial History of Boston*, vol. Ill, ed. Winsor (Boston: Ticknor & Co., 1881), 67- 118. There has been some disagreement about whether Washington was actually present on Dorchester Heights the night of March 4-5, 1776. Supporting the view that he was at the Heights is this statement in a letter from Washington to Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Reed from Cambridge, 26th Feby [-9 March] 1ns: "March 7th… On Monday Night, I took possession of the Heights of Dorchester with two thousand Men under the Command of General Thomas....It was the 5th of March which I recalled to their remembrance as a day never to be forgotten--an lngagement [sic] was fully expected--& I never saw spirits higher, or more ardour [sic] prevailing." See Philander D. Chase, ed., *The Papers of George Washington*, Volume 3 (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1988), 372-374.

64 Barbier, *Boston in the Revolution,* 131.

65 Withey, *Dearest Friend,* 77. Adams also reported to her husband that tables, chairs, and desks washed up on the shores of Weymouth and Braintree for days following the evacuation.

66 Fritz, "Report on Research," 25-26.

67 John W. Reps, "Boston by Bostonians: The Printed Plans and Views of the Colonial City by its Artists, Cartographers, Engravers and Publishers," in *Boston Prints and Printmakers*. 1670-1775 (Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1973), 52-56.

68 Fritz, "Report on Research," 26-27.

69 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 107.

70 Ibid., 27-31; Robert Arthur, "Coast Forts of Colonial Massachusetts," *The Coast Artillery Journal* 58, no. 2 (February 1927), 119, 120.

71 Arthur, "Coast Forts," 119.

72 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 7. A more in-depth discussion on the design of these fortifications and their various components can be found in Mueller's 1998 report.

73 Blake, *Dorchester Neck,* 59. No source for the letter is given.

74 Richard Gridley to General Washington, December 9, 1776, Manuscript on microfilm, Boston Public Library. See also Fritz, "Report on Research," 31.

75 U.S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site*, 30.

76 Blake, *Dorchester Neck*, 59-61. For the use of the term "star fort," see Lewis, *Seacoast Fortifications*, 30, Figure 10.

77 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 110.

78 A *glacis* is "a broad, gentle-sloped earthwork built-up outside the covered way", according the "The Terminology of a Fortress, Fort Adams and the Fort Adams Trust. Accessed 24 September 2019. https://fortadams.org/discover-the-fortress/the-terminology-of-a-fortress/

79 Interpreted drawing by John Pousson in a letter to Steve Burns, May 13, 1992; Fritz, "Report on Research," 31.

80 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 107.

81 Blake, *Dorchester Neck*, 59-60.

82 A *salient* is an outward-projecting angle earthwork of a fortification. Actual dimensions and details that have been determined through archaeology in the 1990s is included later in this section. (U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 21.)

83 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 23.

84 Fritz, "Report on Research," 32.

85 Benjamin Lincoln to John Adams, August 24, 1776, in *Papers of John Adams, Volume 4*. (Massachusetts Historical Society.)

86 Lewis, *Seacoast Fortifications,* 15.

87 Ibid., 17.

88 Mueller also notes that the star fort on Dorchester Heights may have been improved prior to the First System improvements in 1780. U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 14.

89 Fritz, "Report on Research," 32-33. See also Robert S. Browning, *Two If by Sea: The Development of American Coastal Defense Policy* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1983), 4-5; *American State Papers*, "Military Affairs", Vol. 1 (Washington, DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 245.

90 Lewis, *Seacoast Fortifications*, 32-34.

91 Ibid.; Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 105. Two letters dated May 13, 1808 and May 24, 1809, from the National Archives Record Group 77, proposed batteries in the vicinity of Boston, but these did not include anything on Dorchester Heights. See Fritz, "Report on Research," 33.

92 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston,* 133; U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 107.

93 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston,* 133.

94 Browning, *Two If By Sea*, 3; *Selectman's Minutes*, October 13, 1813, City Document No. 60, Minutes of the Selectman's Meetings (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1908), 128.

95 *Boston Spectator*, September 24, 1814, quoted in Fritz, "Report on Research," 37.

96 Story to Swift, Oct. 1, 1815, National Archives, Record Group 77, Buell Collections, reel #1, frames 989-1001. Quoted in Fritz, "Report on Research," 34.

97 Fritz, "Report on Research,"40.

98 Adjutant General's Reservation File, 1800-1916, Record Group 94, National Archives. Courtesy of Dr. James Mueller. For the date, see J. Finch, "On the Fortifications around Boston which were Erected during the War of Independence," *American Journal of Science* 8 (August 1824), 338-348. See also Fritz, "Report on Research," 40-42.

99 O'Connor, *South Boston*, 20-21. The source of O'Connor's information on Bishop Cheverus' volunteers has not been located. However, the general use of volunteers for this rebuilding effort is well documented in the Boston Selectman's Minutes, which are discussed in Fritz, "Report on Research," 33-34.

100 *American State Papers,* "Military Affairs", Vol. 2, 304-313.

101 Lewis, *Seacoast Fortifications*, 9.

102 In 1795, the west hill of the "Trimountain" (Mt. Vernon) was leveled as part of a real estate venture designed by Charles Bulfinch and sponsored by the Mt. Vernon Proprietors to develop a neighborhood of elegant townhouses around Louisburg Square. The beacon located on the hill was blown over in 1789, and the hill was used as used as fill to level the crest line of Beacon Hill. In 1835 the second small hill of Trimountain, either Pemberton or Cotton Hill, was leveled by P. T. Jackson who had sixty-five feet of the hill dug to layout Pemberton Square, another townhouse development (now Courthouse Square). U.S. Department of the Interior, *The Geology and Early History of the Boston Area*, 52.

103 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 5.

104 C. Bancroft Gillespie in his *History of South Boston* (South Boston: Inquirer Publishing Company, 1900), 20, incorrectly dates this view as 1840. Gillespie's caption identifies the arch as a temporary one erected for "Harrison Day."

105 Sally Pierce and Catherina Slautterback, *Boston Lithography, 1824-1880*, Boston Athenæum Collection (Boston: The Boston Athenæum, 1991), 76, 181. The Athenæum dated the lithograph ca. 1854 on the basis of the fact that Spindler first appeared in the Boston City Directory in 1853, although this does not preclude his having lived here earlier. Tappan and Bradford first went into business in 1849.

106 *South Boston Gazette*, August 25, 1849, 2. Available in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library.

107 *South Boston Gazette*, February 5, 1853, 2.

108 Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston* (Boston: Published by Order of the City Council, 1871), 77.

109 Seasholes, *Gaining Ground*, 240.

110 Ibid., 238.

111 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston*, 106.

112 Boston Landmarks Commission, *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook*, 9; Seasholes, *Gaining Ground*, 289.

113 Harold Kirker and James Kirker, *Bulfinch's Boston: 1787-1817* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1964), 193.

114 Whitehill, *Boston: A Topographical History*, 75-77; Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 76.

115 Ibid., 72-84, 194-195, 198-199.

116 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston*, 150.

117 Ibid.,152.

118 O'Connor, *South Boston*, 17-31.

119 Ibid., 33-56; Oscar Handlin, *Boston's Immigrants: A Study in Acculturation* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1959). Oscar Handlin's doctoral dissertation, "Boston's Immigrants, 1790-1865: A Study in Acculturation" (Ph.D. Dissertation, Harvard University, 1940), Harvard University Archives, includes two maps showing the distribution of population in Boston. Unfortunately, the map that would be most useful for this report—Map VIII: "Distribution of the Foreign Born in Boston by Streets, 1850"—does not include South Boston at all. Map XI: "Population of Metropolitan Boston by Nativity, 1865" does include South Boston. Somewhat surprisingly, in 1865 the part of South Boston that includes Dorchester Heights is shown as nearly all native born, while the part of South Boston closest to Boston proper is about three-quarters Irish-born and one-quarter German-born.

120 Boston Landmarks Commission. *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook*, 9, 10.

121 U.S. Department of the Interior. *Geological Survey Bulletin 1476,* 33.

122 O'Connor, *South Boston*, 31-32. The complete text of the South Boston Memorial is reproduced in Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 300-313.

123 "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," July 8, 1847, Boston City Document No. 29-1847.

124 *South Boston Gazette*, July 22, 1848, 2.

125 *South Boston Gazette*, January 26, 1850.

126 Boston City Document No. 29-1847, "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," In Common Council, July 8, 1847, 2-4.

127 Fem L. Nessen, *Great Waters: A History of Boston's Water Supply* (Hanover, NH: University Press of New England, 1983), 1-10.

128 *Celebration of the Introduction of the Water of Cochituate Lake into the City of Boston, October 25, 1848*. (Boston: J.H. Eastburn, City Printer, 1848), 36. A tinted lithograph of the Water Celebration on Boston Common, delineated by Samuel Worcester Rowse after Benjamin F. Smith and printed by Tappan and Bradford in 1849, is illustrated in Pierce and Slautterback, *Boston Lithography*. 71. The procession that preceded the celebration and passed under the great Moorish Arch designed by Hammett Billings is depicted in an 1848 lithograph printed by J. H. Bufford, also illustrated in Pierce and Slautterback, *Boston Lithography*, 70. Unfortunately, no artists recorded the introduction of water into the South Boston reservoir a year later.

129 N.J. Bradlee, *History of the Introduction of Pure Water into the City of Boston* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers, 1868), 253-254.

130 *South Boston Gazette*, April 28, 1849, 2. "Patlanders" was an early epithet for the Irish.

131 *South Boston Gazette*, May 12, 1849, 2.

132 *South Boston Gazette*, June 30, 1849, 2.

133 *South Boston Gazette*, August 25, 1849, 2.

134 "The New Water Works," *South Boston Gazette*, September 16, 1848, 2. The South Boston Gazette of this period regularly reported on the meetings of numerous temperance groups. In addition there were frequent nativist and anti-papist editorials. Such ideas, also expressed in other newspapers and writings of the time, seemed to have been especially keenly felt in South Boston as a reaction to the influx of Irish immigrants. Nationally, they eventually culminated in the Know-Nothing Party (1853-1856).

135 Boston City Document no. 50-1848, 22.

136 "Great Gala Day for South Boston. Marriage of Lake Cochituate and Telegraph Hill." *South Boston Gazette*, December 1, 1849, 2.

137 "Great Gala Day for South Boston. Marriage of Lake Cochituate and Telegraph Hill," *South Boston Gazette*, December 1, 1849, 2.

138 *South Boston Gazette*, March 23, 1850, 2, and January 25, 1851, 2.

139 *Report of the Water Board*, Boston City Document no. 55-1869, 10.

140 Nesson, *Great Waters*, 10-11; Desmond Fitzgerald, *A Short Description of the Boston Water-Works* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers, 1895), 23.

141 Boston Landmarks Commission. *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook*, 12.

142 As noted by James W. Mueller, NPS Archaeologist, on a personal inspection of the site to Cynthia Zaitzevsky, 1993.

143 The plan also notes that the parcels were transferred to the Public Grounds Department by order of City Council on July 1, 1901, and again to the School Department on June 12, 1905. "Plan of Land in South Boston taken by City of Boston for School Purposes", 1987.

144 Hale was the son of historian, author, and minister Edward Everett Hale. *South Boston High School Building Information Form*. BOS.6995, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982.

145 Boston Landmarks Commission. *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook*, 10.

146 Phebe S. Goodman, *The Garden Squares of Boston* (Lebanon, NH: The University Press of New England, 2003), 2.

147 Ibid., xv.

148 Ibid., 9, 10.

149 Albert Fein, "The American City: The Ideal and the Real" in *The Rise of an American Architecture*, ed. Edgar Kaufmann, Jr. (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1970), 70-71. See also Ethan Carr, *Three Hundred Years of Parks: A Timeline of New York City Park History* (New York: City of New York Parks and Recreation, 1987), 10-13.

150 Mills' Washington Monument in Baltimore was designed in 1815 and completed in 1829. Mount Vernon Place was initially laid out in 1832 by Thomas Poppleton and was re-landscaped beginning in 1876 by Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr. See Priscilla L. Miles, *Historic Baltimore: Twelve Walking Tours* (Baltimore, Maryland: Historic Baltimore Tours, 1987), 13. See also Clark Patterson Mossien and LANDSCAPES, Landscape Architecture, Planning, Historic Preservation, Westport, Connecticut, "City of Rochester, Small Parks and Squares, Vegetation Restoration Project, Park's History, Preservation Approach, Master Plan, Management and Maintenance Guidelines," (Draft), n.d., ca. 1993, 10-11 (Background section on Mount Vernon Place).

151 Clark Patterson Mossien, "City of Rochester, Small Parks and Squares," 11-12, 21-93. Many of these small parks were re-landscaped by the Olmsted firm in the early 1890s and the first years of the 20th century. None of them seems to have survived with its original plan intact.

152 Jacob Weidenmann, *Victorian Landscape Gardening*, A Facsimile of Jacob Weidenmann's *Beautifying Country Homes* with a new introduction by David Schuyler (Watkins Glen, New York: The American Life Foundation, 1978), Plate V. Weidenmann's Public Green in Hartford has also been redesigned since his time.

153 MACRIS is an on-line database that is maintained by the Massachusetts Historical Commission, and includes "the Inventory of Historic Assets of the Commonwealth, National Register of Historic Places nominations, State Register of Historic Places listings, and local historic district study reports." It is not, however, a comprehensive list of the historic districts, properties, structures, or objects included in these documents. (Nicole Fitzpatrick. "Elm Park may be old, but it was not the first park in the U. S.", Telegram (Worcester, MA), Jul. 29, 2013. https://www.telegram.com/article/20130729/news/307299987; Cabotville Common Historic District Massachusetts Historical Commission Inventory Form. CHI.906, Chicopee, Massachusetts, 1996; Parsons, Bonnia. Hampden Square Massachusetts Historical Commission Inventory Form. HLY.902, Springfield, Massachusetts, 2010.)

154 Zaitzevsky, *Frederick Law Olmsted*, 33-35.

155 The limitations on new public parks imposed by the pre-1868 boundaries of Boston were expressed eloquently in a report by the committee in charge of improving the Public Garden: "While other cities are expending fabulous amounts in the improvements of parks, squares, gardens, and promenades, what should we do? To be behind in these matters would not only be discreditable to our city, but positively injurious to our commercial prosperity, and in direct opposition to the wishes of a vast majority of the citizens....The area of our city is too small to allow the laying out of large tracts of land for Public Parks, and it behooves us to improve the small portions that are left to us for such purposes."(City of Boston, Report of Committee on the Improvement of the Public Garden [October 31, 1859, City Document no. 63-1859], 7 and 3, quoted in Zaitzevsky, *Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System*, 33-34.)

156 U.S. Department of the Interior. *Geological Survey Bulletin 1476,* 142.

157 Boston City Document No. 29-1847, "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," 3-4.

158 William Hyslop Sumner, *A History of East Boston* (Boston: William H. Piper & Co., 1869), 538.

159 Ibid., 601-602.

160 Nathaniel S. Shurtleff, *A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*, Chapter XXVIII, "Public Squares," 386.

161 Ibid., 379. In 1838, according to Shurtleff, this square (in reality, an oval on a drumlin) contained about 40,000 square feet, but, by 1890, when Shurtleff wrote, it had been much changed. What little remains of this space is now buried underneath the Southeast Expressway.

162 Whitehill, Boston: *A Topographical History*, Chapter VI, "The Flight from the South End," 119-140.

163 Shurtleff, *A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*, 381-382. In 1890, Franklin Square contained 105,205 square feet and Blackstone Square 105,000. Franklin and Blackstone Squares are extant.

164 Ibid., 385-386.

165 Boston City Document No. 87-18TT, "Report of Department of Common and Public Grounds," 1-2.

166 Moses King, *King's Handbook of Boston* (Cambridge, MA.: Moses King Publisher, 1883), 97. This information supplements that in Shurtleff, *Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*.

167 Ibid., 98.

168 *South Boston Gazette*, December 8, 1849, 1. See also *South Boston Gazette,* July 15 and 22, 1848; January 26, 1850; and Gazette and Chronicle February 5, 1853.

169 Shurtleff, *Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*, 387. At 6.5 acres, Independence Square is slightly larger than Thomas Park.

170 "The South Boston Memorial", in Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 311-312.

171 *South Boston Gazette*, April 5, 1851, 2.

172 *South Boston Gazette*, May 31, 1851, 2. Josiah Dunham, Jr. (1804-1877) was a member of the Boston Common Council in 1837 and between 1849 and 1851; he was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1854 and 1855. (Simonds, *History of South Boston*, 234-235 and Obituary, *South Boston Inquirer*, April 21, 1877, 2.) As early as 1848, Dunham was a vocal supporter of parks for South Boston. (See Note 146 above.) Josiah Dunham, Sr. (1775-1857) was a member of the Common Council in 1833 and an Alderman between 1834 and 1836. One of Dunham, Sr.'s chief interests while on the City Council was the grading of the streets of South Boston. (Ibid., 234- 235, and biographical sketch, 271-273.) Since Josiah Dunham, Jr. seems to have been a prime mover in the establishment of Thomas Park, a search for more information about him might prove fruitful. More information about Stephen Tucker, Superintendent of Public Lands, would, of course, be useful. He did not mention his 1850 plan for the park in his Annual Report for that year. The Department of Public Lands was normally involved with buying and selling city land. The South End, then under development, was Tucker's main sphere of activity. I have not been able to locate an obituary for Tucker.

173 *South Boston Gazette*, June 7, 1851, 2.

174 Many of the plans from this now defunct City department are currently in the archives of the Boston Department of Public Works in South Boston. (None of the plans described below is mentioned in the reports of the City Engineer.)

175 The 1842 Wadsworth (presumed) base is similar but not identical to the plan drawn by Wadsworth on September 13, 1847 and recorded in the Suffolk County Registry of Deeds, Plan Book 584/248 (Copy at Boston National Historical Park). Alexander Wadsworth (1806-1898) was one of the most prolific of Boston civil engineers, producing thousands of surveys and design plans (the latter mostly for subdivisions) over the course of his long career. For Wadsworth, see Leading Manufacturers and Merchants of Boston (Boston: 1885), 35 and Caroline H. Dall, *In Memoriam: Alexander Wadsworth* (Washington, DC: May 7, 1898. T. and J. Doane were also civil engineers with a very long practice in Boston.

176 Boston City Document No. 34-1847, "Report of the Boston Street Department on Grading the Streets of South Boston", 4.

177 This plan was included in the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report*, as well as U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* however, it could not be located during the update of the CLR to be included herein. The City of Boston Archives and the Boston Public Works archives could not locate this image. Refer to Figure 2-18 in the 1993 *Draft CLR* and Figure 4.2 in the *"Fort on the First Hill"* report.

178 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 30; U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site* asserts that the park was primarily constructed between 1852 and 1854. (U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site*, 2.)

179 *The Annual Reports of the Departments of Public Lands, Common and Public Grounds, and City Engineer* have been reviewed. The Annual Reports of the Boston Park Department from 1912, when it absorbed the Department of Common and Public Grounds, through 1978 have been checked for this project. The unpublished records of the Boston Park Department from 1912-1978 have also been reviewed for target dates.

180 *Auditor's Thirty-Seventh Annual Report of the Receipts and Expenditures of the City of Boston and the County of Suffolk for the Financial Year, 1848-49*, (hereafter referred to as City Auditor's Annual Report) under Water Works, 57.

181 Ibid., 1850, under "Common, &c.", 26-27.

182 *South Boston Gazette*, March 23, 1850, 2

183 *South Boston Gazette*, April 6, 1850, 2.

184 *South Boston Gazette*, May 11, 1850, 2. At this time, the reservoir had a superintendent.

185 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1851, 28-29, 66-67.

186 *South Boston Gazette*, July 5, 1851, 2.

187 *South Boston Gazette*, April 5, 1851, 2. The reference to the Committee on Public Buildings must be a misprint for the Committee on Public Lands.

188 Ibid.

189 *South Boston Gazette*, May 31, 1851, 2.

190 *South Boston Gazette*, June 7, 1851, 2.

191 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1852, under "Commons, Malls, Public Squares, etc., 28.

192 *South Boston Gazette and Dorchester Chronicle*, January 17, 1852, 2. The committee was then given "further powers." (*Gazette and Chronicle*, January 24, 1852.)

193 *Gazette and Chronicle*, June 5, 1852, 2.

194 Joseph Foxcroft Cole (1837-1892) was a native of South Boston and an 1850 alumnus of the Hawes School. His view was dedicated to the citizens of South Boston.

195 *Gazette and Chronicle*, June 5, 1852, 2.

196 *Gazette and Chronicle*, January 8, and February 5, 1853. See also Gazette and Chronicle, March 25, 1854, 2.

197 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1853, 30.

198 City of Boston, *Annual Appropriations*, 1852-1853 (City Document No. 19-1852), 13. This would have been Central Square, East Boston. See *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1853, 30.

199 *Gazette and Chronicle*, October 22, 1853. The only other mention of Mr. King, presumably the same one, came in another context: "Mr. King, the gardener, is also at work for several citizens, and has set out a number of fruit and ornamental trees. (We wish he would finish up the job he has commenced in our yard.)" *Gazette and Chronicle*, 13, 1854, 2. This indicates that King was probably not a regular city employee but instead a free-lance gardener who did private jobs as well.

200 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1854, 29.

201 City of Boston, *Annual Appropriations*, 1853-1854 (City Document No. 22-1853), 15-16.

202 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1855, 36.

203 *Gazette and Chronicle*, August 4, 1855, 2.

204 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1856, 40.

205 *Annual Report of the Cochituate Water Board to the City Council of Boston for the Year 1855* (City Document No. 11-1856), 3-4.

206 *Mercury*, July 26, 1856, 2.

207 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1857, 36.

208 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1858, 36, 38.

209 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1859, 40.

210 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1860, 43-46.

211 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1861, 47.

212 Ibid.

213 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1862, 50.

214 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1863. 51.

215 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1864, 46-49.

216 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1865, 39.

217 Ibid., 41.

218 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1866, 43.

219 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1867, 50.

220 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1868, 64.

221 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1869, 63.

222 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1870, 80. There were also the following expenditures specifically for Independence Square: $3535.48 for sidewalk and $250.00 for balance on fence.

223 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1871, 82.

224 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1872, 77.

225 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1873, 77.

226 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1874, 72-73.

227 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1875, 91-92.

228 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1876, 69.

229 *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1877, 63-64.

230 Toomey and Rankin, *History of South Boston*, 297; *City Auditors Annual Report*, 1878, 103.

231 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site*, 2

232 George Albert Clough (1874-1933) was Boston's first city architect and designed many notable Boston buildings including the Suffolk County Courthouse and Boston Latin School; his final project as city architect was the Calf Pasture Pumping Station. http://blogs.umb.edu/pumpingstation/2013/03/30/george-albert-clough/

233 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Historic Structure Report,* 3.

234 *City Auditor's Annual Report*, 1878, 74.

235 *Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds*, 1889 (City Document No. 76-1889), 107.

236 *First Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares* (City Document No. 20-1879), 3, 8. The Boston Public Library does not have microfilm of the South Boston Inquirer published between 1871 and 1889, for the years 1878 and 1879.

237 *Second Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares* (City Document No. 20-1880), 7.

238 *Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares* (City Document No. 23-1881). 1, 2, 12.

239 Ibid.

240 *Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares* (City Document No. 109-1882), 6, 10.

241 *City Auditors Annual Reports*, 1883, 84; 1884, 88; 1885, 64.

242 *Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds*, 1886, 18; 1887, 40; 1888, 6; 1889, 112.

243 *Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds*, 1890, 11.

244 *Annual Report of the Department of Public Grounds for the Year 1891* (City Document No. 29-1892), 65-66.

245 Ibid., 16.

246 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1892* (City Document No. 28-1893), 10.

247 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1893* (City Document No. 28-1894), 9.

248 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1894-1895* (City Document No. 28-1895), 8.

249 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1895-1896* (City Document No. 25-1896), 9. 16.

250 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1896-1897* (City Document No. 25-1897), 8, 14.

251 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1897* (City Document No. 29-1898), 8.

252 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1898* (City Document No. 29-1899), 7.

253 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1899* (City Document No. 32-1900), 7; for the Year 1900-1901 (City Document No. 32-1901}, 7; and for the Year 1901-1902 (City Document No. 33-1902), 7.

254 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Historic Structure Report*, xvi; A thorough description of the monument, the design competition that lead to its creation, and the construction process is included in the Historic Structures Report, prepared in 1993.

255 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 73.

256 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Historic Structure Report, 18*.

257 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 65.

258 *Annual Reports of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1902* (City Document No. 33-1903), 8; *Annual Reports of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1903* (City Document No. 33-1904), 7; and, *Annual Reports of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1904* (City Document No. 33-1905}, 7.

259 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1905-1906* (City Document No. 33-1906), 7, 13.

260 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1906-1907* (City Document No. 34-1907), 7-8, 16.

261 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1907* (City Document No. 34-1908), 12.

262 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1908* (City Document No. 32-1909), 13.

263 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1909-1910* (City Document No. 29-1910), 7.

264 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1910-1911* (City Document No. 29-1911), 4.

265 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1911-1912* (City Document No. 2_8-1912), 4, 15-16.

266 *Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1912-1913* (City Document No. 28-1913), 5, 18.

267 The Parkman Fund was a fund left to the City under the will of George F. Parkman to be used for parks established before 1887. The Olmsted Brothers firm did not normally do surveying work itself, but there is no civil engineer's name on the plan.

268 *Olmsted Associates Papers*, Library of Congress, 8-files, Job no. 950, Boston Public Grounds Department, 1911-1915.

269 *Minutes of the Boston Park Department*, July 20, 1928. Located in the Administrative Offices of the Boston Parks and Recreation Department, Boston City Hall.

270 The WPA projects were recorded by the states concerned and numerous inquiries have not yielded documentation of a project at Thomas Park. Research on "The Living New Deal" website yielded no projects at Dorchester Heights. https://livingnewdeal.org/us/ma/boston-ma/

271 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 39.

272 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 57.

273 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 39.

274 NPS Archive Plan #457-16293A.

275 The 1980 improvement plans show the retaining walls with a vertical face with no batter, as exists in 2019.

276 NPS Archive Plan #457-63905.

277 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 40.

278 Boston Landmarks Commission. *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook*, 13. While U. S. Congress authorized the establishment of Boston National Historical Park on October 1, 1974, Dorchester Heights was not yet included in that park unit. It was not until November 10, 1978, that Dorchester Heights National Historic Site was officially added by U.S. Congress to the Boston National Historical Park via Public Law 95-625 (U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Bruggeman, Seth C. *Draft Trails to Freedom: An Administrative History of Boston National Historical Park.* Prepared Under Cooperative Agreement with Organization of American Historians, n.d., 183, 246.)

279 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Trails to Freedom*, 62-63.

280 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 3.

281 Ibid., 39; Ian Menzies. "Another victory at Dorchester Heights—the rangers rescue a park". *Boston Globe* (Boston, MA), Mar. 22, 1982.

282 NPA Archive Plan #457-80001.

283 Basswood or lime is a common name for the native *Tilia americana*. *Tilia cordata* is a European variety known as little-leaf linden, which was possibly the variety historically planted around Thomas Park.

284 NPS Archive Plan #457-63001.

285 Historic American Buildings Survey, Creator, Peabody & Stearns, George Washington, John A Burns, Jeanne C Lawrence, Caroline R Alderson, Richard J Cronenberger, et al., Lowe, Jet, and Muessig & Associates Dennett, photographer. *Dorchester Heights Monument, Thomas Park, Boston, Suffolk County, MA*. Boston Massachusetts Suffolk County, 1933. Documentation Compiled After. Photograph. https://www.loc.gov/item/ma1169/.

286 NPS Archive plan #457-63000A. Historic American Buildings Survey, Creator, Peabody & Stearns, George Washington, John A Burns, Jeanne C Lawrence, Caroline R Alderson, Richard J Cronenberger, et al., Lowe, Jet, and Muessig & Associates Dennett, photographer. *Dorchester Heights Monument, Thomas Park, Boston, Suffolk County, MA*. Boston Massachusetts Suffolk County, 1933. Documentation Compiled After. Photograph. *https://www.loc.gov/item/ma1169/*.

287 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Trails to Freedom*, 247. This draft administration history relays the enlightening history of Dorchester Heights role in the fraught and often violent racial turmoil that was especially pervasive in Boston in the 1970s and 1980s.)

288 NPS Archive Document #BOST 82-009.

289 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Trails to Freedom,* 325.

290 The March 1984 plans also reflect four project bid alternatives, but there is no confirmation if this work was completed. These alternatives included: replacing concrete walkways more immediate to the Monument. Since the alternatives were not included in the project 14 months later, one could assume that they were incorporated into the 1984 project. Two alternates were included in 1985 which were to replace a portion of pavement at the intersection of the axial walkway and the main loop walkway, a larger area just to the north of this, and a small patch to the south. NPS Archive Plans #457-63008 and #457-63009.

291 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Boston National Historical Park, General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3*, National Park Service, 1994.

292 U. S. Department of the Interior, Harpers Ferry Center, Division of Interpretive Planning. *Boston National Historical Park: Interpretive Prospectus, Volume 1*. 1998.

293 This 2019 *Cultural Landscape Report* is an update and revision of the *Draft Cultural Landscape Report for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, Boston National Historic Park, South Boston* prepared by Cynthia Zaitzevsky Associates, Child Associates et al., 1993.

294 The 1993 *Draft Historic Structures Report* provides a full description and historical analysis of the Dorchester Heights Monument. U.S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Historic Structures Report*.

295 Ibid., 196.

296 Ibid., 197.

297 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 29.

298 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 30.

299 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 107, 111. A large, strong electromagnetic anomaly, located on the northern and northwestern edges of the Monument, and is presumed to continue "beneath" the Monument, an area that could not be surveyed.

300 U.S. Department of the Interior, *Draft Historic Structure Report*, 19.

301 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 30.

302 Michael Oakland to Lynn Wolff, 3 February 1994.

303 Michael Oakland to Lynn Wolff, 29 March 1994.

304 Vauban quoted in U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 108.

305 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 108.

306 Ibid., 37, 65.

307 Ibid., 66.

308 Ibid., 66.

309 Ibid., 89.

310 Ibid., 48.

311 Ibid., 39.

312 NPS Archive Plan #BOST-1578.

313 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 89.

314 Ibid., 30, 65.

315 Ibid., 52.

316 Ibid., 67.

317 Ibid., 72, 83.

318 Ibid., 30.

319 Ibid., 89.

320 Ibid., 89.

321 Ibid., 39.

322 Ibid., 109.

323 Ibid., 76, 90.

324 Ibid., 88.

325 Ibid., 110.

326 Ibid., 107.

327 Ibid., 88.

328 Ibid., 110.

329 Ibid., 90.

330 Ibid., 40.

331 Ibid., 102.

332 Ibid., 111.

333 Today, the stopcock would be referred to as a gate valve. Johnson, William F. *Documentation and Description of the Stopcock Chamber at Thomas Park/Dorchester Heights*. National Historic Park, Massachusetts. Report prepared for Applied Archaeology Center, 1996. Boston National Historic Park, Package 157, Thomas Park/ Dorchester Heights Rehabilitation, 1.

334 Johnson, *Stopcock Chamber*, 1. The 30-inch wrought iron cover was set on a brick structure which had two pipes with inside diameters of 20 inches and 10 inches, one inlet, and one outlet.

335 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 40.

336 Ibid., 100, 102.

337 NPS Archive Plan #457-25038A. According to the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report*, this work was undertaken beginning in 1995 and completed in 1997. 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 40.

338 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 40-41.

339 NPS Archive Plan #457-129333.

340 NPS Archive Plans #457-120535 (construction drawings), #457-125360 (project specifications), #457-125361 (planting plan).

341 A. Arieto Seraphin to Christina Carter of John Milner Architects, Inc. 21 October 2014; NPS Archive Document #457-128798.

342 NPS drawing set #457-127804; prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, the author of this revised report. Costs included $9,500 for the cast replica cannon, $56,345 for the design and fabrication of the granite cannon mount, and an interpretive wayside for $1,100.

343 NPS Archive Plans #457-127804 (construction drawings) and #457-128595 (project specifications).

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, 2019. Photograph reproduced with permission from Keith Scott Mitchell.

3: Existing Conditions

EXISTING CONDITIONS (2019)

The previous section of this report documents the physical history and changes which have resulted in Thomas Park as it exists today. This section documents the existing landscape of 2019 and will provide a basis for evaluating historic integrity and treatment alternatives in later sections of the report.

Documentation of the existing landscape condition of Dorchester Heights/ Thomas Park will address the immediate site as it relates to its physical context including landforms and views, site access, and adjacent land-use; its topography, spatial organization/design, vegetation, circulation, site amenities and small-scale features, structures, and site lighting/infrastructure. (The Dorchester Heights Monument is fully documented and addressed in detail in the 1993 *Draft Historic Structures Report*.)

The base information for the existing conditions in this section is the survey prepared by Bryant Associates dated July 1992 which was later amended with plans prepared for the 1994 plans "Rehabilitate Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park" (design drawings dated November 11, 1994, and noted "As-Constructed" on January 7, 1997: NPS Archive Plan #457-25038A). This base information was adapted with topographic contours digitally interpolated from these 1997 As-Constructed plans by CRJA-IBI/IBI Placemaking of Boston.[1] The existing condition plans included in this section incorporate subsequent field observations by CRJA-IBI in the spring of 2019 and Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc. (KZLA), also of Boston, in the autumn of 2019.

All images included in this section of the report, unless otherwise noted, were taken in October and November 2019 by KZLA staff.

SETTING AND SITE BOUNDARIES

The existing conditions of Thomas Park cannot be fully evaluated until a cursory look is taken of how the park fits into its immediate regional context. Subjects to be discussed here are the drumlin landform of the site and the views afforded from its high-point in South Boston, access to the site, and adjacent land-use patterns.

LANDFORMS AND VIEWS

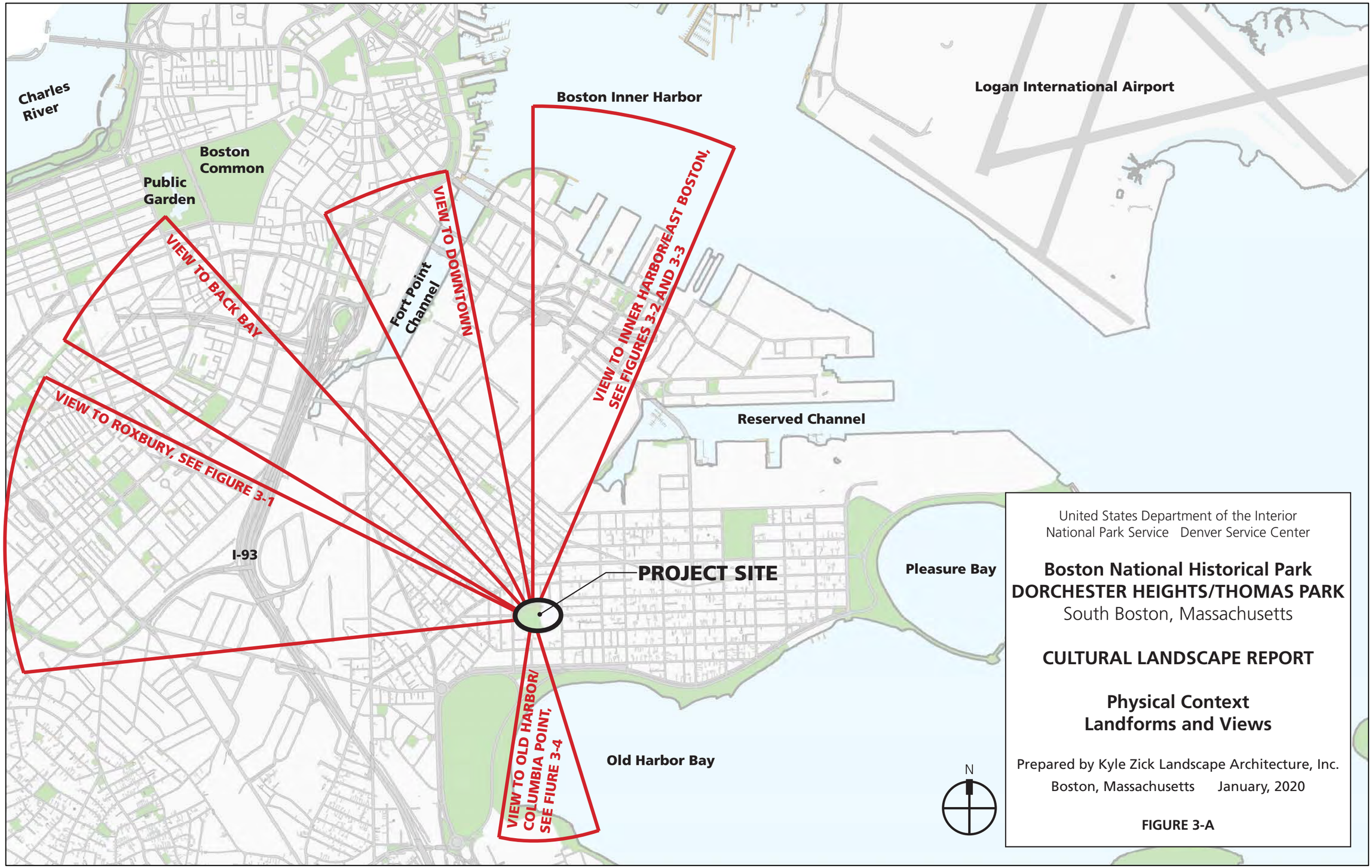
Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is located approximately two miles south/southeast of downtown Boston. Located at the center of South Boston, the Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park sit atop one of the many drumlin landforms found in the Boston area. This hill covers a quarter-mile square area and rises to an elevation of 150 feet above sea level. (Figure 3-A).

Dorchester Heights' elevated vantage point offers many views to the varied Boston landscape; however, the view to the east is entirely blocked by the South Boston High School. Views to the south, though obscured by buildings and trees, offer intermittent views to Old Harbor, Columbia Point, and Joe Moakley Park. The open view to the west looks over Roxbury, and includes the Fort Hill Tower/Cochituate Standpipe in Highland Park, which commemorates the American fortifications contemporary to Dorchester Heights, and even the Blue Hills on a clear day. Landmark buildings of Back Bay silhouette the sky to the west/northwest. Foreground buildings frame views of downtown skyscrapers to the north/northwest, including the Custom House Tower (also designed by Peabody and Stearns).[2] Views to the Seaport, Boston Inner Harbor, and East Boston (including the air control tower at Boston Logan International Airport) can be seen over foreground buildings to the north/northeast. (Figures 3-1 and 3-2.)

Views into the park from the surrounding neighborhood are limited. From the east, views of the Monument and the park are obscured by the South Boston High School. From the west, the sloping lawn and the Monument are visible up Telegraph Street. From the north, looking up National and Atlantic Streets you can see sloping lawn but not the Monument or the crest of the hill. From the south, the park and the Monument are very difficult to see: a monumental set of stairs connects Thomas Park Street to Covington Street at Dixfield Street and the slope is so steep that nothing can be seen above the stairs. Even when further to the south, the steeper slopes of the drumlin plus the dense Norway maples that are planted on the south side of the Monument, obscure all but the very top of the Monument. In other parts of South Boston north of the park, the Monument is visible given its prominence on the drumlin.

(top) Figure 3-1: View to the west towards Roxbury

(bottom) Figure 3-2: View to the north towards the Inner Harbor and East Boston with skyscrapers in downtown Boston visible on the left of the image


Charles River
Boston Common
Public Garden
Boston Inner Harbor
Logan International Airport
VIEW TO BACK BAY
VIEW TO DOWNTOWN
Fort Point Channel
VIEW TO INNER HARBOR/EAST BOSTON, SEE FIGURES 3-2 AND 3-3
Reserved Channel
VIEW TO ROXBURY, SEE FIGURE 3-1
I-93
PROJECT SITE
Pleasure Bay
VIEW TO OLD HARBOR/ COLUMBIA POINT, SEE FIURE 3-4
Old Harbor Bay
N
United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center
Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
Physical Context
Landforms and Views
Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020
FIGURE 3-A

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

(left) Figure 3-3: View to the northwest with the replica cannon

(right) Figure 3-4: View to the south looking towards Old Harbor and Dorchester

The Monument is well-situated and well-lit so that after dark it can be seen clearly perched above the neighborhood when traveling on Interstate 93/Fitzgerald Expressway three-quarters of a mile away, and likely locations further afield. It can also be clearly seen from the observation deck of the Prudential Tower and from many flights taking off and landing at Boston Logan International Airport in East Boston. On clear days, the Monument can be seen from Spectacle and Thompson Islands, as well as other locations in the harbor.

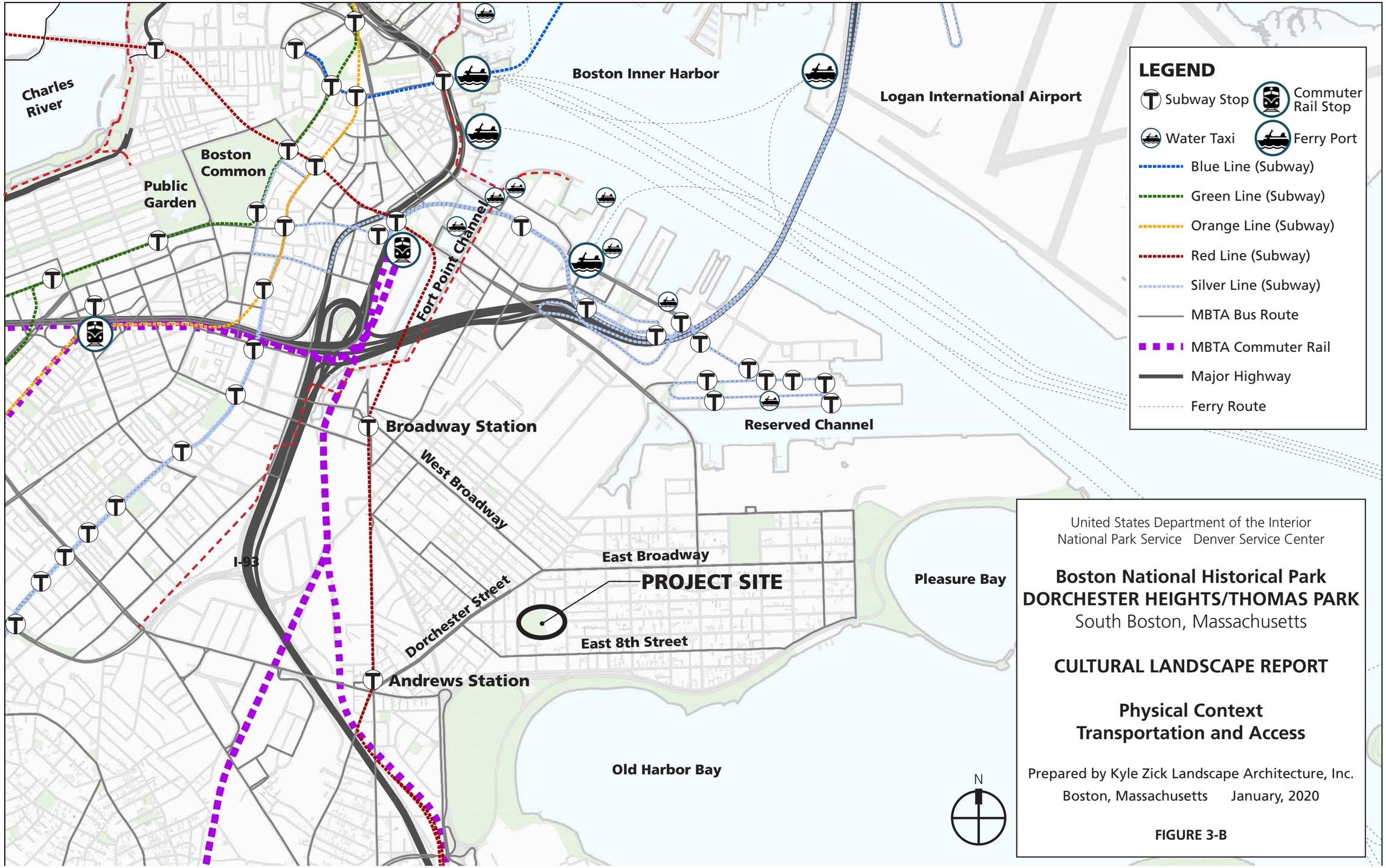
TRANSPORTATION AND ACCESS

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park can be approached by many modes of transportation. Likely the easiest to access is Massachusetts Bay Transit Authority (MBTA) subway and/or bus routes. The park is accessible from public transportation on the Red Line subway from both Andrew Station and Broadway Station. From Broadway Station, it is just under a mile walk up Broadway or West Fourth Street to Dorchester Street, and then right on any number of cross streets. Several MBTA bus routes provide closer access to the site. (Figure 3-B.)

Public parking is allowed on Thomas Park Street, except for resident only parking areas to the north and at specific marked times for street cleaning to the south.

ADJACENT LAND-USE

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is located within a predominantly residential neighborhood. Small businesses are located within the residential core of South Boston along Broadway to the north and Andrew Square to the west. A large industrial area encompasses this residential area from west to northeast. A strip of open space/recreation area bounds the residential area from Boston Harbor to the east and Old Harbor Street to the south. A major transportation corridor is located approximately one mile west of Dorchester Heights Monument (including predominantly Interstate Highway Route 93, MBTA rail lines, and the four-lane Dorchester Avenue) and acts as a divider of Boston from South Boston. (Figure 3-C.)



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

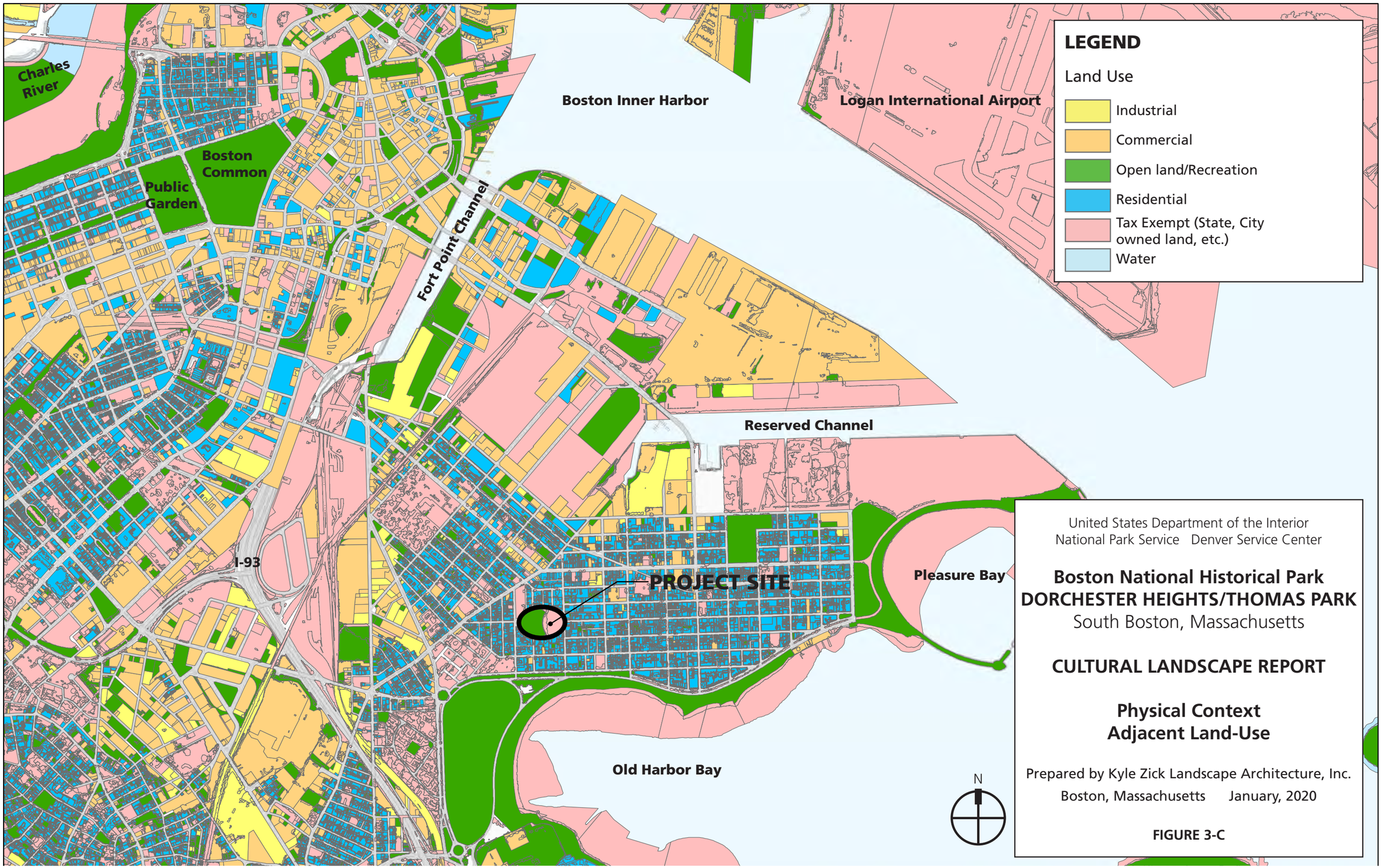
Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Physical Context
Transportation and Access

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

FIGURE 3-B



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

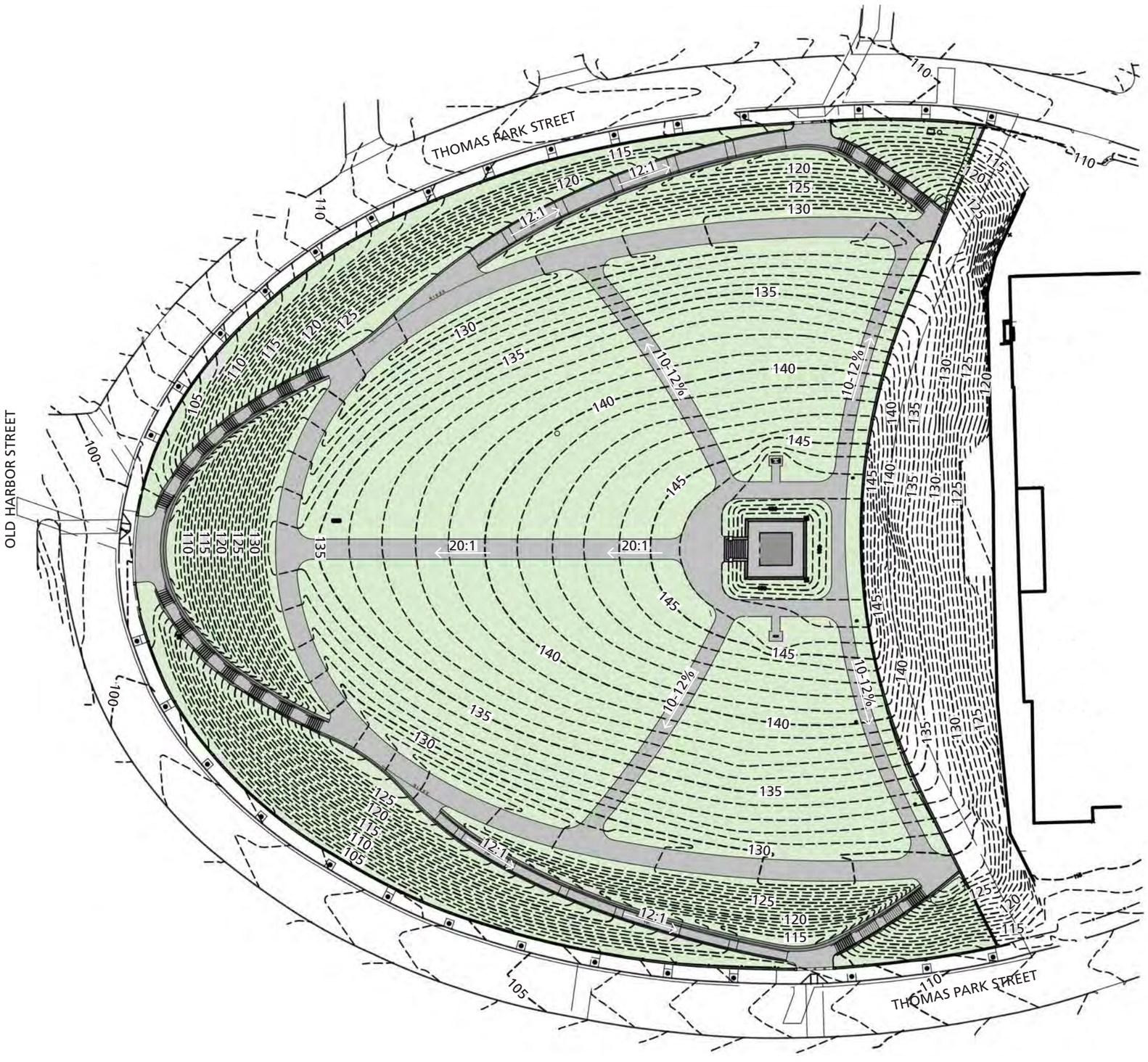
Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Physical Context
Adjacent Land-Use

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

FIGURE 3-C



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

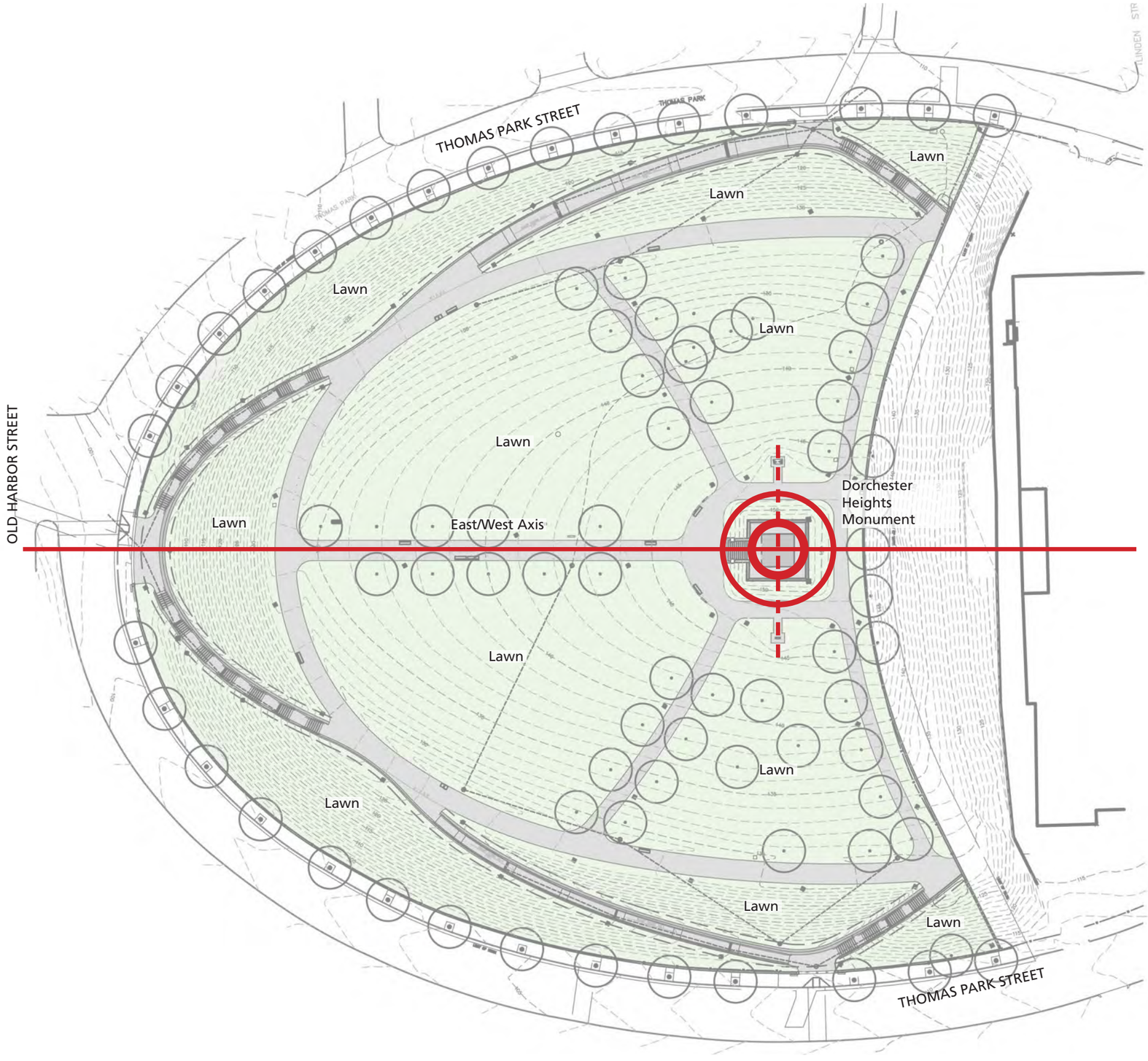
Existing Conditions
Topography and Grading

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-D



SPATIAL ORGANIZATION AND DESIGN LEGEND

SYMBOL	NAME
	East/West Axis
	North/South Axis
	Focal Point

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Existing Conditions
Spatial Organization and Design

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-E

TOPOGRAPHY AND GRADING

Within the park, from the loop walk to the Monument, the slopes are generally uniform with approximately 10 to 12 percent slopes on the north and south sides and 8 percent on the west end of the park. Steep slopes of 2 to 1 slope (horizontal: vertical) exist between Thomas Park Street and the main elliptical loop walk around the park. Stairs and sidewalks are built into the steeper slope to access the park. The stairs and walkways within this slope typically include a retaining wall on the uphill side with another wall on the downhill side to retain soil below the walk. The topographical form of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is one of the most significant aspects of this historic landscape which has remained essentially unchanged since the earliest topographical survey in 1913 and probably since the park's initial construction. (See Figure 3-D and the Landform and Topographic History discussion in Section 2.)

SPATIAL ORGANIZATION AND DESIGN

The existing spatial organization and design of Thomas Park remains remarkably similar to that shown in the 1875 map from G. M. Hopkins' *Atlas of Suffolk County* and the pre-1881 Boston Surveyor's Map.

Figure 3-E shows the current park layout and orientation. The park is laid out in a formal design and is bilaterally symmetrical across a main axis walk running east-west from Old Harbor Street to the Dorchester Heights Monument. Symmetrical walks on the north, west, and south sides of the park connect the street level sidewalk to a main elliptical loop walkway encircling the park. That loop walkway also parallels Thomas Park Street which was designed in conjunction with the park in 1850. Radial walks connect the elliptical loop walk to the focal and high point of the formal design where the Dorchester Heights Monument is located. These radial walks extend from the Monument to the northwest, northeast, southwest, and southeast. Two small monuments are also located symmetrically about the main monument and a third (secondary) monument is located north of the principle east-west axial walkway towards the western end. The flagpole is located in the northwest lawn panel and the replica cannon is located in the concrete plaza in front of the Monument also to the northwest.

The formal layout and symmetry of the park creates clear and simple spatial organization. The upper park area has moderate slopes within the main loop walkway and is the primary usable space within the park with a strong orientation towards the Monument as the focal point of the park. The radial symmetry of the paths also reinforces an outward orientation from the park to views of the

surrounding city and harbor. The steeply sloped area below the perimeter of the main loop walkway is essentially unusable landscape with a change in elevation of approximately 22 feet from street level. Based on this understanding, spatially, the park has two significant viewsheds and orientations: one is focused in towards the 100-foot tall Dorchester Heights Monument and the other is towards the views of surrounding areas.

VEGETATION

The vegetation at Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park consists primarily of canopy trees and large turf areas. This has been a consistent pattern throughout the history of the park. The existing trees at the park can be grouped into four main areas:

- The main park/lawn areas at the upper level
- Plantings on the slope areas (particularly south)
- Street trees
- The sloped area between the Dorchester Heights Monument and South Boston High School.

Figure 3-F is a detailed inventory of all existing trees at the site indicating their size (DBH = diameter breast height), location, type, and condition as of 2019.

One of the most prominent features of the park is the collection of large shade trees which occur in the upper level of the park. These trees consist of *Acer saccharum (*sugar maple), *Acer platanoides (*Norway maple), *Fraxinus pennsylvanica (*green ash), *Ulmus americana (*American elm), *Quercus rubra (*red oak), and *Tilia x europea* (common linden). (Figures 3-5 through 3-12). The majority of these trees are in good condition although a few are in decline.[3] The axial walkway was replanted with American elms in 2013, though today two are missing with only stumps remaining. (The other extant trees range in diameter from 3 to 6 inches DBH.) The radial paths from the Monument to the northwest and southwest are lined with red oaks (four either side, both walkways) planted as part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation. (Those on the north side range in diameter from 3 inches to 14 inches DBH and those on the south side range from 15 to 24 inches DBH with one with a 3-inch DBH which is clearly a recent replacement.) The north-south walkway to the rear of the Monument is lined with sugar maples: five each to the north and south on the west side of the walkway and five behind the monument on the east side of the walkway. These sugar maples were all planted as part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation, as well. South of the Monument there is a grove of green ash, Norway maple, and sugar maple that range in diameter from 36 inches to 44 inches DBH. On the north side of the Monument is another small grove of three Norway maples with diameters from 20 to 45 inches

DBH. One 33-inch DBH linden is located in the most southeastern portion of the park between the southeast stairs and Thomas Park Street. All of these trees were assessed by CRJA-IBI in early 2019. Nearly all have been evaluated as in good condition, two were noted as being in fair condition, and five in poor condition. These have been noted on Figure 3-F.

At least nine of these trees have the potential to be traced back to the early part of the twentieth century, based on the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey; these are mostly the trees that form the groves, not those lining the walkways. These also include three trees in the lawn panel north of the Monument: Norway maples of 20-inch, 24-inch, and 45-inch DBH; five trees in the lawn panel south of the Monument: two green ash (40-inch and 44-inch DBH), two sugar maples (36-inch and 44-inch DBH), and one Norway maple (40-inch DBH); and, finally, the single linden in the southeastern corner (36-inch DBH).

Another major area of trees is the street tree planting along Thomas Park Street. The twenty-nine *Gleditsia tricanthos (*honeylocust) were also planted as part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation.

The only other planting in the park is a massing of *Ligustrum vulgare (*European or common privet) at the top of the short stair runs. The shrub massings are in both stair locations and are upwards of 8 feet tall and rather dense. These shrubs were planted after the rehabilitation in the 1990s in response to safety concerns from neighbors about the steep slopes and lack of edging.

The turf areas of the park fall into two main areas: the upper lawn and the steep sloped areas. As part of the 1995-1997 park rehabilitation project, the entire site was irrigated. (The irrigation was then upgraded in 2013.) All the turf is in good condition save for small wear spots likely from canine urine and some erosion areas on the steep slopes adjacent to the north-south walkway behind the Monument under the dense canopy of the sugar maples; especially on the south side: the soil is bare and roots are exposed. (Figure 3-13 through 3-17)

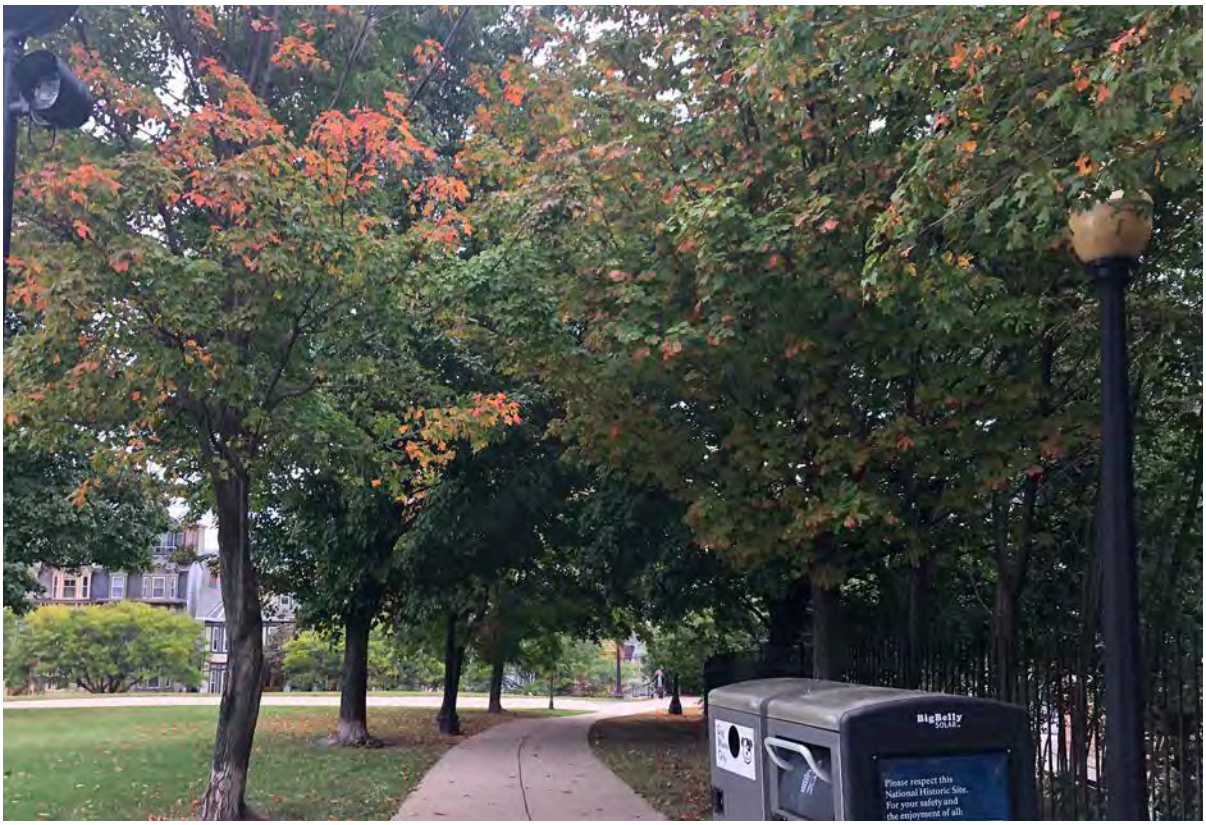
The slope and soil issues identified in 1994 have been addressed and have held up well except in two relatively minor locations: to the extreme southeast of the park beyond the stairs and to the northwest adjacent to the stairs. In the southeast corner there is evidence of the turf and soils sliding down the steep embankment. In the northwest there is evidence of the soil subsiding at the top set of stair runs. (It is likely no coincidence that the areas where the soil movement is evident is also where the hardscape is in the worst condition.)

(top left and right) Figure 3-5 and 3-6: Norway maples and green ash to the southwest of the Knox Monument; Red oaks to the southeast of the Knox Monument

(bottom) Figure 3-7: Norway maples to the northeast of the Centennial Monument

(top) Figure 3-8: Elm trees lining the axial walkway

(bottom) Figure 3-9: Red oaks lining the radial walkways



(top left and right) Figure 3-10 and 3-11: Recently planted red oaks

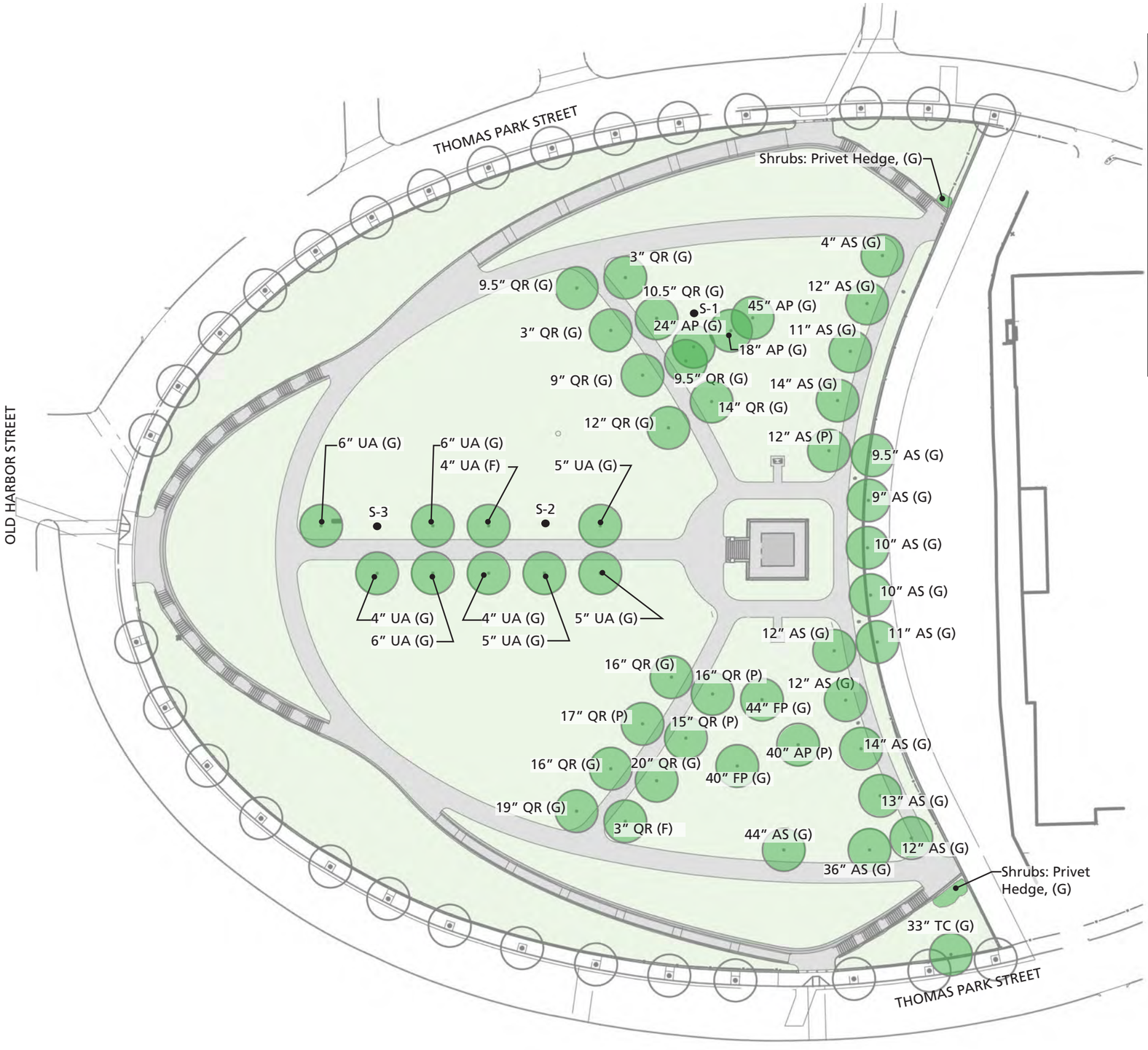
(bottom) Figure 3-12: Sugar maples lining the north-south walkway near the South Boston High School

(top) Figure 3-13: Upper lawn panel on the north of the park

(bottom) Figure 3-14: Upper lawn panel on the south of the park

(top) Figure 3-15: The steeply sloping lawn panel towards the west end of the park

(bottom left and right) Figure 3-16 and 3-17: Yellowing of turf; and erosion under sugar maples has eliminated the turf entirely so that the roots are exposed



VEGETATION LEGEND

TREE CODE	BOTANICAL NAME	COMMON NAME
AS	Acer saccharum	Sugar Maple
AP	Acer platanoides	Norway Maple
FP	Fraxinus pennsylvanica	Green Ash
UA	Ulmus americana	American Elm
QR	Quercus rubra	Red Oak
TC	Tilia x europaea	European Linden

TREE/SHRUB HEALTH

CODE	DESCRIPTION
G	Good
F	Fair
P	Poor

TREE

SHRUB MASS

S-# STUMP

GENERAL LEGEND

14", (Diameter at Breast Height)

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

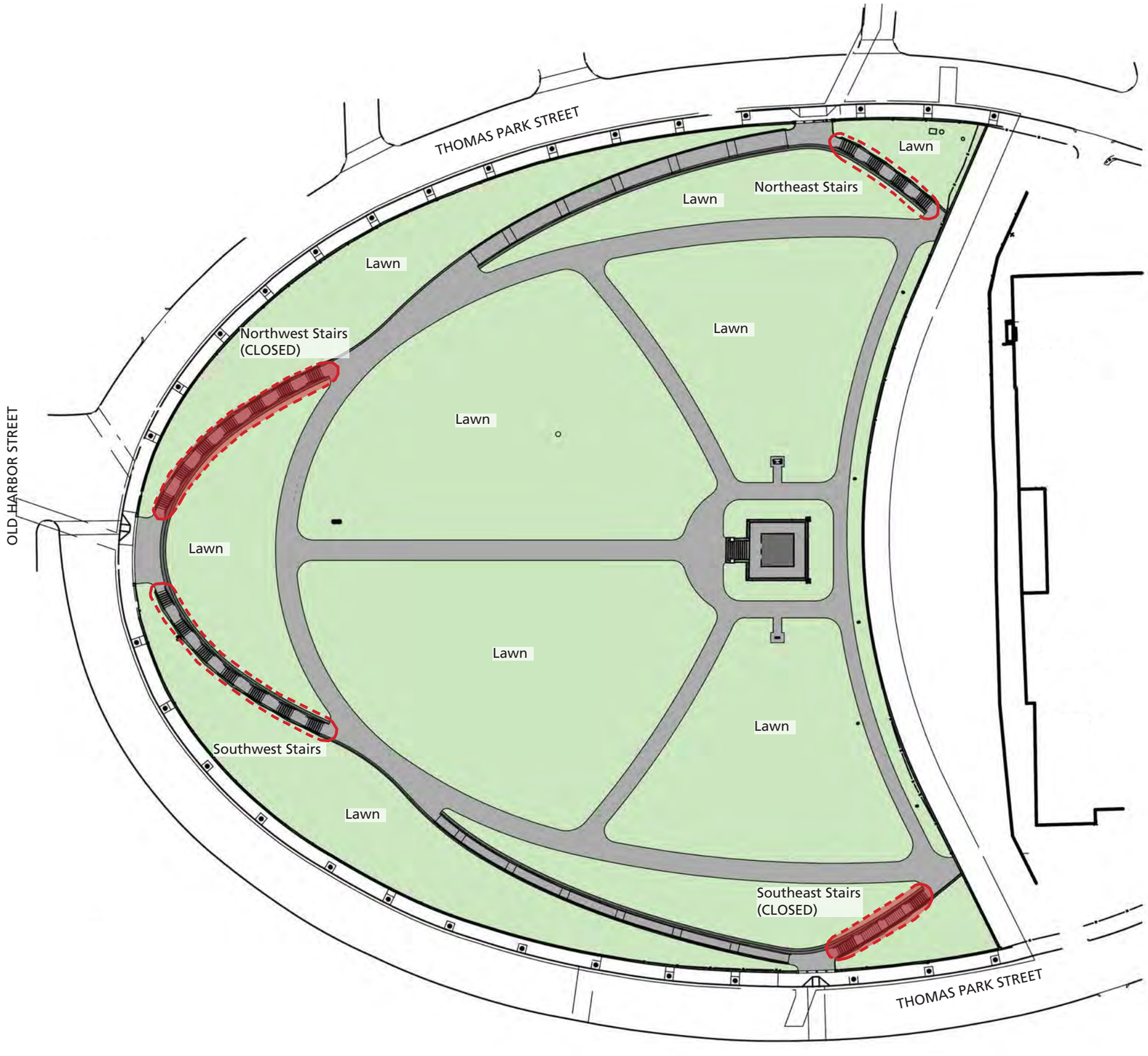
Existing Conditions Vegetation

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-F



CIRCULATION LEGEND

Symbol	NAME
	Walkway
	Stairs
	Lawn

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Existing Conditions
Circulations

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-G

CIRCULATION

As described above, the circulation system for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is a major element defining the historic landscape pattern of the park. As seen in Figure 3-G, the existing circulation pattern is essentially the same as is shown in Figure 2-25 from 1874. The formal symmetrical circulation system of Thomas Park is the primary determinant defining the spatial organization and orientation for the park.[4]

The entire circulation system of the park is composed of concrete walks, stairs, and ramps. The north and south walks connecting the street to the main elliptical loop walk includes a ramp to the west, and stairs to the east. The western most walkways are stairs connecting from the main loop walk to the sidewalk on Old Harbor Street. The main walks vary in width from 8 to 12 feet wide: the stairs and ramps are around 8 feet wide, and the main loop walk is 12 feet wide. The radial walks are 12 feet on the axis, 10 feet to the north- and southwest, and 8 feet wide to the north- and southeast.

A general documentation of the condition of the walks is discussed in the following text, including ramps, stairs, and the retaining walls which support them.

WALKS, RAMPS, STAIRS, AND WALLS

Originally, the paving surfaces of Thomas Park were cinder; the cinders were replaced by tar, and finally concrete. The first indicator of concrete was a small patch at the north ramp/walk proposed in the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey. The 1940 plan proposes concrete walks and gutters for the entire park. All walks appear to be concrete by 1951. The concrete gutters were all removed as part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation project when the entire concrete walkway and retaining wall system was replaced.

Today, the existing walkways are composed of Portland cement concrete which are typically tooled with four-foot joints.[5] The concrete is a light tan or buff color, warmer than the contemporary standard gray. The walks have been distressed by ponding and freeze-thaw action of runoff water which has attacked the concrete from the surface. The distress is shown by longitudinal separation of the jointed slabs, differential vertical displacement of the joints, and by spalling of portions of a slab adjacent to an expansion joint. In areas where severe settlement or uplift is present the spalling transitions into polygonal fracturing throughout one or more adjacent slabs. Vehicular loads on certain walks have also contributed to cracking

at the edges. The walkways were once all crowned, but with the removal of the gutters, the crown now only remains on the axial east-west walkway. The other walkways are pitched to one side with catch basins in the turf, or occasionally, in the concrete at level entry areas; the ramps and stairs have periodic trench drains, installed in the late 1990s.

The existing ramps, stairs, and their retaining walls at Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park are reinforced concrete and are generally in poor condition. The various sections of walls and stairs were installed originally at various times between 1940 and 1968 and have been repaired and/or replaced at various time during that period to present; a full replacement occurred as part of the park rehabilitation project in the late 1990s.

Main Walkway at East-West Axis

This prominent concrete walk is 12 feet wide with three, 4-foot square tooled joints. The walk is in fair condition with some minor cracking. Along the walkway are four benches and one drinking fountain placed within the walkway alignment.

The eastern terminus of the walkway widens out to create a small plaza in front of the Dorchester Heights Monument. The concrete plaza varies from 11 feet at the corners to 24 feet where it meets the axial walk. In this space, the replica cannon and granite mount, a bench, and two interpretive wayside panels have been placed. The wayside to the north is no longer level due to the significant differential settlement that has occurred. (Figure 3-18 and 3-19.)

Main Loop Walkway

The main loop walkway typically consists of a 12-foot wide concrete walk scored with 4-foot square joints. The condition of the walkway varies, as particular areas have been repaired over time. Generally, it is in fair condition. The southern portion contains some minor cracking and differential settlement. The western part of the walk is in better condition. The northern part of the walk is spalling and cracking, especially at the expansion joints, and there is evidence of patching at some of the worst areas of spalling. These walks are pitched towards the interior where catch basins are set in the turf.

What is apparent is that the intersections of walkways are in the worst condition, likely due to differential settlement. These are the areas where the most spalling and cracking occurs. It is also evident that expansion joints are areas of failure as moisture has gotten into the joints, and the freeze/thaw cycle cracked and damaged the concrete more extensively in these locations. (Figure 3-20.)

Northwest and Southwest Radial Walkways

These walkways radiate from the Dorchester Heights Monument to the main loop walkway. They consist of a 10-foot wide concrete walk and pitch with a slope of 10 percent (approximate). These walks are in fair condition with minor cracking. (Figure 3-21 and 3-22.)

North-South Walkway along High School Fence

This walk is an 8-foot wide concrete walk with a steel fence on the east. The walks vary in gradient from 10 percent to just over 14 percent and get steeper as one moves away from the Monument. The walk is in fair to good condition. (Figure 3-23 and 3-24.)

North and South Ramps and Retaining Walls

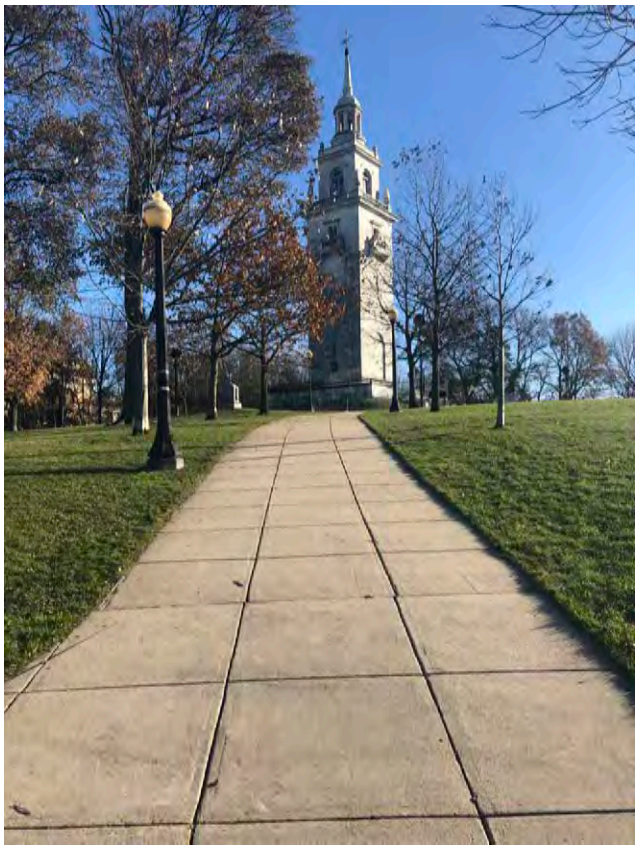
These ramped walks provide access from Thomas Park Street to the main loop walk. They are 5-foot four inches wide concrete walks with 5-foot tooled control and expansion joints. Each ramp run is approximately 30 feet long with 5-foot long landings. The slope of the landings is approximately 1.5 percent which meet ABA Accessibility Standards (ABAAS). However, the ramp runs have longitudinal slopes that vary between 5.7 percent and 9.6 percent and the cross-slopes are well above 5.0 percent in most locations. ABAAS allows ramps to have longitudinal slopes no greater than 1 to 12 or 8.33 percent and cross-slopes no greater than 2.0 percent.[6] The differential settlement is likely the cause of such varying slopes. The second and fifth ramp section of both ramp runs (from the main loop walk down gradient) have a trench drain in the landing. The ramps are in very poor condition.

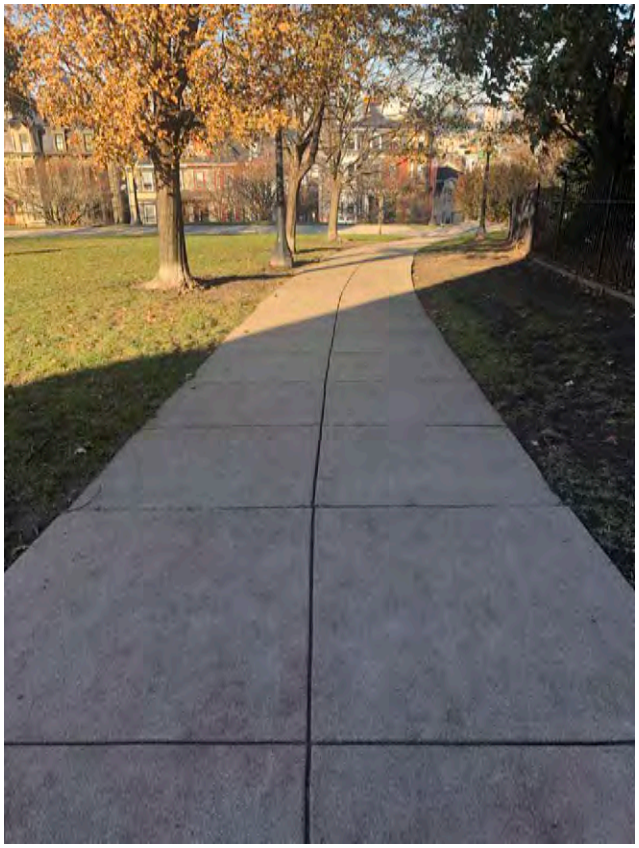
The ramp handrails have a gripping surface of 1-3/4-inch diameter and are at 32 inches to 34 inches above the finished grade. The posts are 1-inch square and on the inside of the ramps are set in the ramp concrete pavement. On the outside of the ramp, the handrail is set in the retaining wall and has an intermediate rail at around 22 inches above the finish grade of the ramp. The mid-rail is a one-inch round rail apparently intended to serve as a guardrail though it does not meet International Building Code.

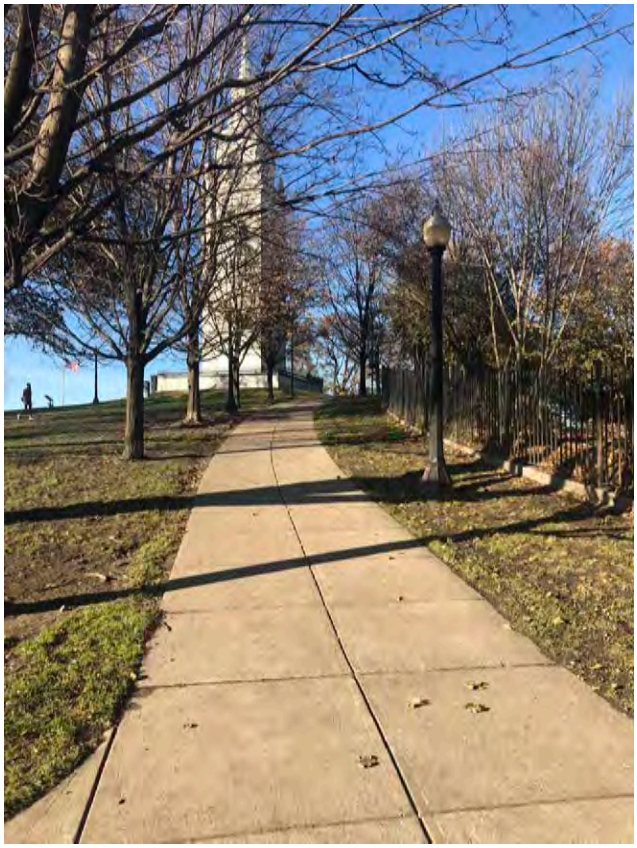
Both of the ramps have retaining walls on both their uphill and downhill side. The walls have batter of 5 to 1.5 and all are in very poor condition.[7] The vertical face of the interior/upper retaining wall varies from 1-inch at the top of the ramp run to 54 inches at the base near the Thomas Park Street entrance. The horizontal surface of the interior retaining wall is 18 inches wide and the lower retaining wall is 12 inches with a reveal of 1 inch to 4 inches. Each of these walls have a one-inch chamfer on the street side edge.

(top left and right) Figures 3-18 and 3-19: Main walkway at east-west axis, looking west toward the Monument and looking east beyond the park landscape

(bottom) Figure 3-20: Main elliptical loop walkway looking southwest







(top left and right) Figures 3-21 and 3-22: Northwest-southeast radial walkway and the northeast-southwest radial walkway

(bottom left and right) Figure 3-23 and 3-24: North-south walkway along high school fence

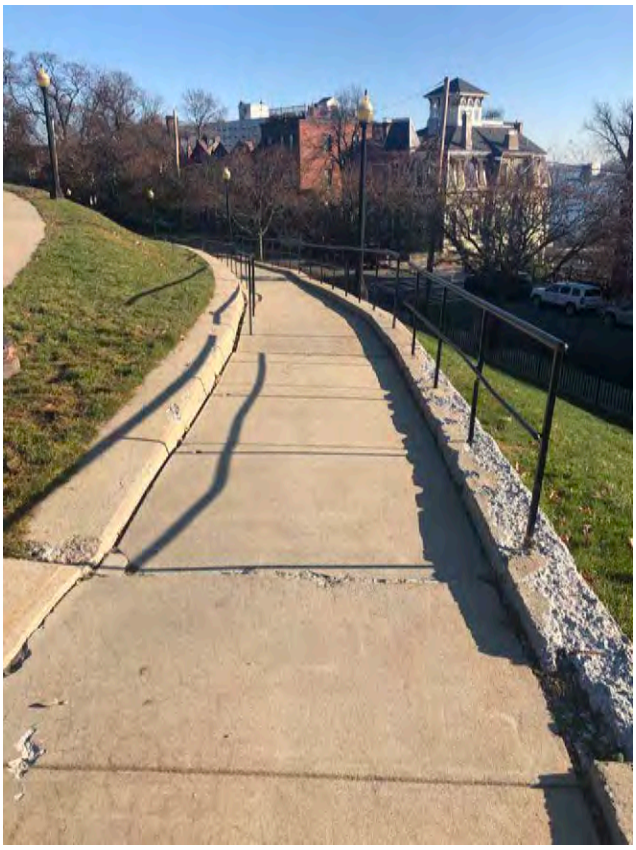
(top left and right) Figures 3-25 and 3-26: Sample conditions of walkways showing spalling and puddling expanding from expansion joints

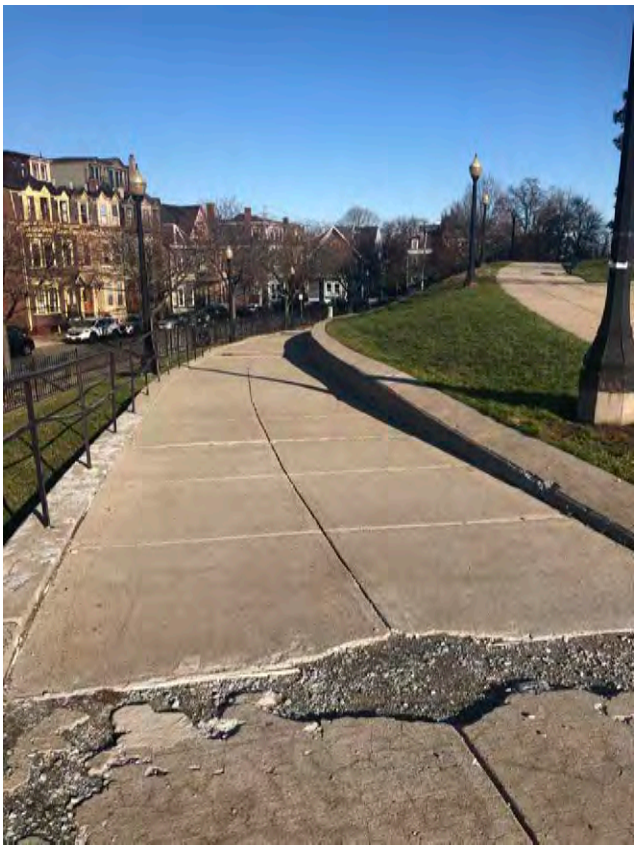
(bottom) Figure 3-27: Patched and cracking concrete walkway

(top and bottom) Figures 3-28 and 3-29: Sample conditions of walkway intersections where the worst of the settling and cracking is evident

(top left and right) Figures 3-30 and 3-31: Closed stairway to the southwest and open stairway at the northwest

(bottom) Figure 3-32: Western stairs showing cracking and spalling on the steps and walls





(top left and right) Figures 3-33 and 3-34: Ramp segments showing the spalling and delamination of walkway

(bottom) Figure 3-35: Trench drain in landing of ramp section

(top and bottom) Figures 3-36 and 3-37: Sample conditions of retaining walls at entrances, stairs, and ramps

(top and bottom) Figures 3-38 and 3-39: Sample conditions of retaining walls and landings

These walls are all in poor condition showing severe spalling and cracking. In several locations, the horizontal surface of the walls has sloughed off entirely. (Figures 3-33 and 3-34)

Northeast and Southeast Stairs and Retaining Walls

The northeast and southeast stairs consist of four sets of stairs with a battered retaining wall on each side. The interior wall connects west along the interior side of the ramped walkway. At the top of the stairs, the top landing has separated from the wall return 1 to 2 inches in several locations and has settled differentially. The stairs have separated from the retaining wall substantially and efforts to fill joints have repeatedly failed. Each landing between stair run shows varying degrees of differential setting. (Figures 3-30 and 3-31)

The southeast stairs are in such poor condition that they are chained off with a sign which reads: "CAUTION: Temporarily Closed/Please Use Alternate Access." The northeastern wall and stairs are in fair to poor condition. Cracking appears in certain locations especially along the retaining wall where spalling is also evident, and the walls and stairs have shifted slightly to create 1-inch gaps or greater on each side.

Western Stairs and Retaining Walls

The western walls and stairways were reconstructed in the late 1990s. Each stair section contains seven sets of stairs with intermediate landings, and a battered retaining wall on each side. These retaining walls have the same 5 to 1.5 batter.

Horizontal movement of the lower wall and stairs/landings is evident by large gaps occurring between the walls and stairs, varying from 1 to 2 inches wide and sometimes even greater. These gaps have been filled with grout and sealant but have since separated again. The upper wall has sporadic cracking and efflorescence is common. Weep holes were added, but most do not appear functional. Portions of the upper wall have been capped where the horizontal surface spalled to the extent that it was lost, but these have also failed and are no longer connected to the wall. (Figure 3-32.)

Trench drains are located at the end of every other stair run, but do not appear functional. The trench drains appear to be an independent concrete pour from the stair runs and have separated—sometimes significantly—causing a major tripping hazards. The cheek walls on the street side of the stairs have a fairly consistent reveal of 4-1/2 inches.

The stair treads are 15 inches long and have a consistent 6-inch rise. The landings vary based on the elliptical layout but at the center of the stair they measure 130 inches long and 74 inches wide.

A powder-coated galvanized steel handrail was added to the upper wall for the length of the stairs on both sides originally in 1980; these were replaced around fifteen years later. The handrail has a 1-3/4-inch diameter gripping surface, similar to the ramp handrails, but is set at approximately 33 inches above finished grade. The posts are 1-inch square and are secured in the treads and landings.

The northwestern wall/stair section is also in such poor condition that they have been chained off and closed from public access and signed the same as the southeast stairs.

STRUCTURES IN THE LANDSCAPE

See Figure 3-H: Existing Conditions: Structures in the Landscape.

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS MONUMENT

The 1901 Dorchester Heights Monument (M-1 on Figure 3-H) is the most significant feature in the park. At over 100 feet tall it can be seen from miles around and retains a commanding view of and over the surrounding neighborhood. Assessed in 2014, the Monument has significant structural issues and is closed to the public. Failing structural members, cracking and shifting masonry units, and significant moisture intrusion is impacting the structure as a whole. While there is currently no access up into the tower to enjoy the views, the Monument still serves the historic landscape and commemorates the significance of the site. (Figure 3-42.)

SECONDARY MONUMENTS

In addition to the Dorchester Heights Monument, three smaller monuments occur in Thomas Park: the Centennial Monument, the Henry Knox Monument, and the Allied War Veterans Monument, as well as a replica cannon.

The Centennial Monument was originally erected in 1876, in the westerly portion of the site where the Peabody and Stearns tower is now located. It was later moved north of the large monument. The Henry Knox Monument was erected in 1927 to the south of the large monument. In 1968, these monuments were adjusted to be on axis with the Dorchester Heights Monument and equidistant from it. In the late 1990s both monuments were placed within concrete pads that are 8 feet by 6 feet and walkways which extend to the walkway around the Monument at 5 feet wide and 9 feet to 9 feet-5 inches long. (Figure 3-47 through 3-49.)

Centennial Monument

The Centennial Monument, a granite piece (identified on Figure 3-H as M-2) is located approximately 32 feet north of the Dorchester Heights Monument or 21 feet from the inner edge of the walkway surrounding the Monument. The south face of this monument reads:

LOCATION OF THE
AMERICAN REDOUBTS
ON DORCHESTER HEIGHTS
WHICH COMPELLED THE EVACUATION
OF BOSTON BY THE BRITISH ARMY
MARCH 17, 1776

The north side of the monument reads:

THE ERECTION OF THIS TABLET
AS AUTHORIZED BY THE CITY COUNCIL OF BOSTON, A.D. 1876
SAMUEL C. COBB, MAYOR
COMPLETED A.D. 1877
FREDERICK O. PRINCE, MAYOR

This monument is in generally good condition. However, chips have occurred in various locations on both faces and on some of the edges. The south face is much easier to read and may have been refinished at some time (Figure 3-43). The north face is considerably more deteriorated and thus more difficult to read (Figure 3-45). The base of the front of the monument is much darker collecting moisture which may be atmospheric, or from irrigation or dogs. (Figures 3-43 through 3-44.)

Henry Knox Monument

The Henry Knox Monument, referred to on Figure 3-H and M-3, is located approximately 32 feet south of the Monument. This granite monument has text on

the north side only, which reads:

AT THIS PLACE
THE CANNON BROUGHT BY
GENERAL HENRY KNOX
FROM FORT TICONDEROGA
TO DELIVER TO
GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON/
IN THE WINTER OF
1775-1776
WERE USED TO FORCE
THE BRITISH ARMY
TO EVACUATE BOSTON
ERECTED BY THE COMMONWEALTH
OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1927

This monument is currently in good condition though the bottom three lines of text are difficult to read as they are just above the finish grade of the concrete paving and are dark with moisture. The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* reported that the original plaque had been removed, but today a bronze plaque with a low relief depicting Knox with the cannon-laden oxen has been replaced.[8] (See Figure 3-49).

Allied War Veterans Monument

The Allied War Veterans Monument (M-4 on Figure 3-H and Figure 3-46) was installed in 1982, with its location adjusted in the late 1990s. This granite monument (53 inches long by 10-1/4 inches thick, and 38-1/2 inches tall at the highest point) is located north of the central path at the western end of the park. The monument is surrounded by a narrow concrete band but does not have a walkway leading to it like the other two secondary monuments. It is set off of the axial walkway by 10 feet-4 inches.

The text on the south side of the monument states:

IN HONOR OF THOSE FROM SOUTH BOSTON
WHO SERVED OUR NATION IN ALL ITS WARS
MAY THEIR MEMORY BE PERPETUATED HERE
FOR ALL TIME
DEDICATED BY THE ALLIED WAR VETERANS COUNCIL OF SOUTH
BOSTON, MAY 31, 1982

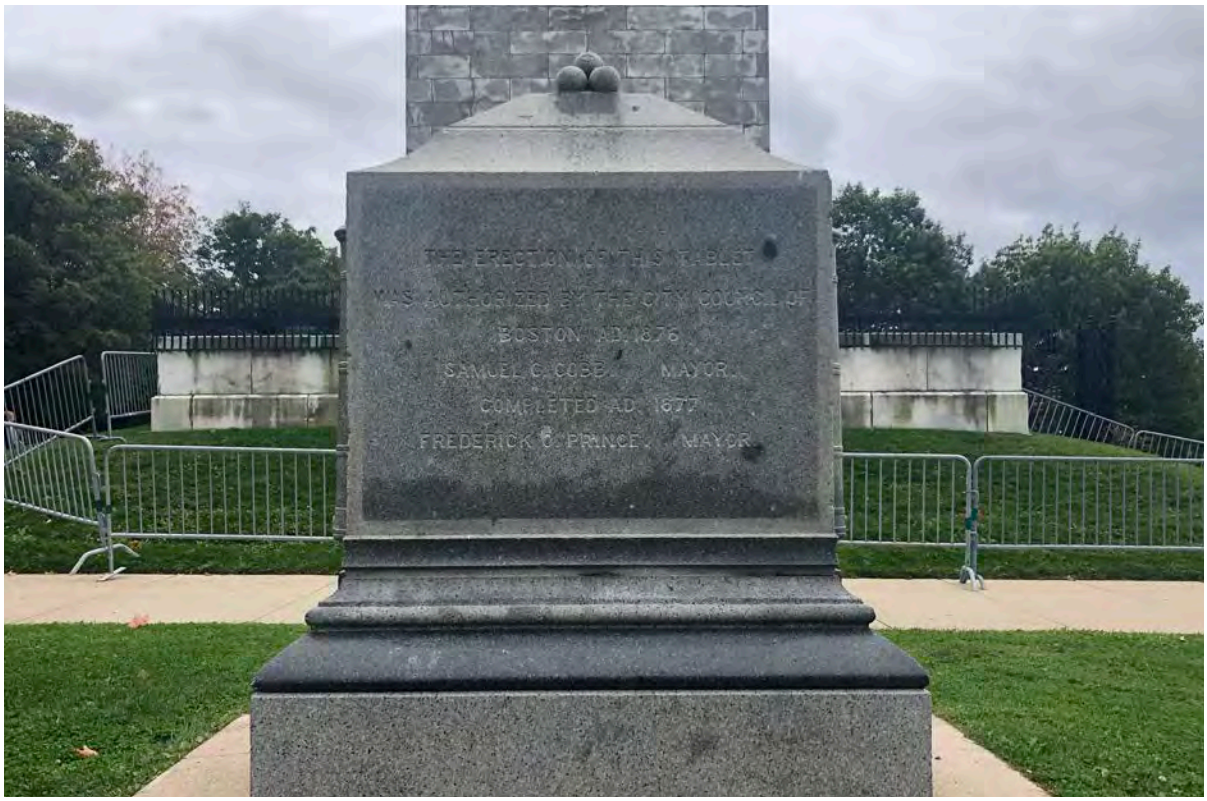
As this monument is relatively new, it is in good condition, though it has a series of dark markings at its base which is likely from lawn mowing equipment.

(top) Figure 3-40: Sample ramp handrail with rail segments missing

(bottom) Figure 3-41: Sample stair handrail

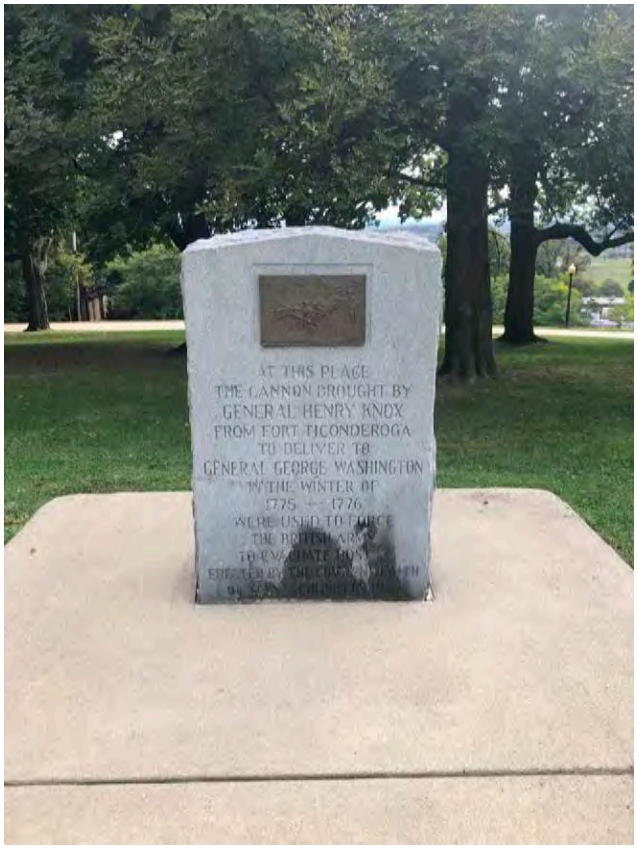
Figure 3-42: Dorchester Heights Monument (Image reproduced with permission from Keith Scott Mitchell.)

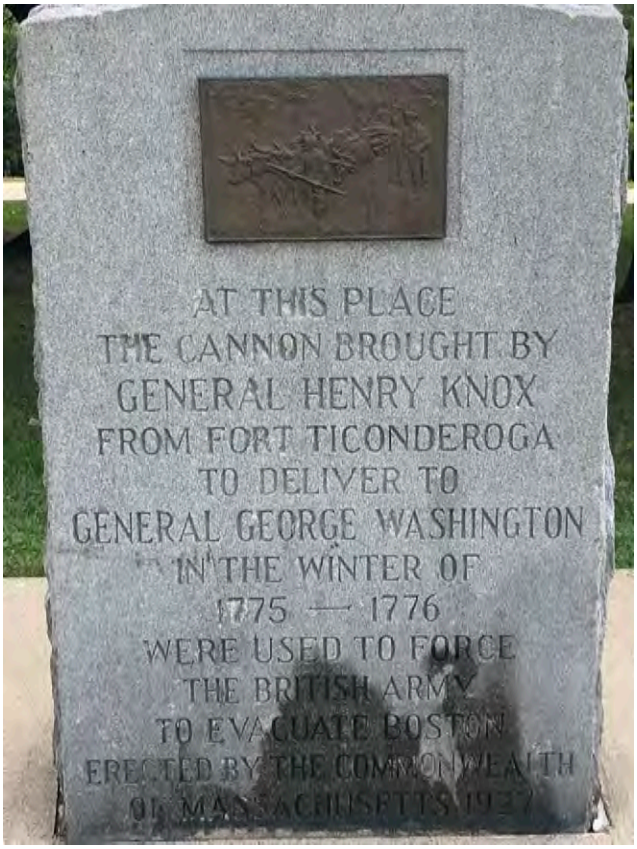
(top and bottom) Figures 3-43 and 3-44: Centennial Monument erected in 1877. View of the front of the Monument in context and a close-up of the text. Likely canine urine staining on the base of the monument.



(top) Figure 3-45: Rear facade of the Centennial Monument

(bottom) Figure 3-46: Allied War Veterans Monument erected in 1982. Shows damage likely from maintenance equipment.





(top left and right) Figures 3-47 and 3-48: Henry Knox Monument erected in 1927. View of the front of the Monument in context and a close-up of the text. Canine urine staining present.

(bottom) Figure 3-49: Close-up of the bronze bas relief plaque depicting Knox's efforts to bring the cannon from Fort Ticonderoga.

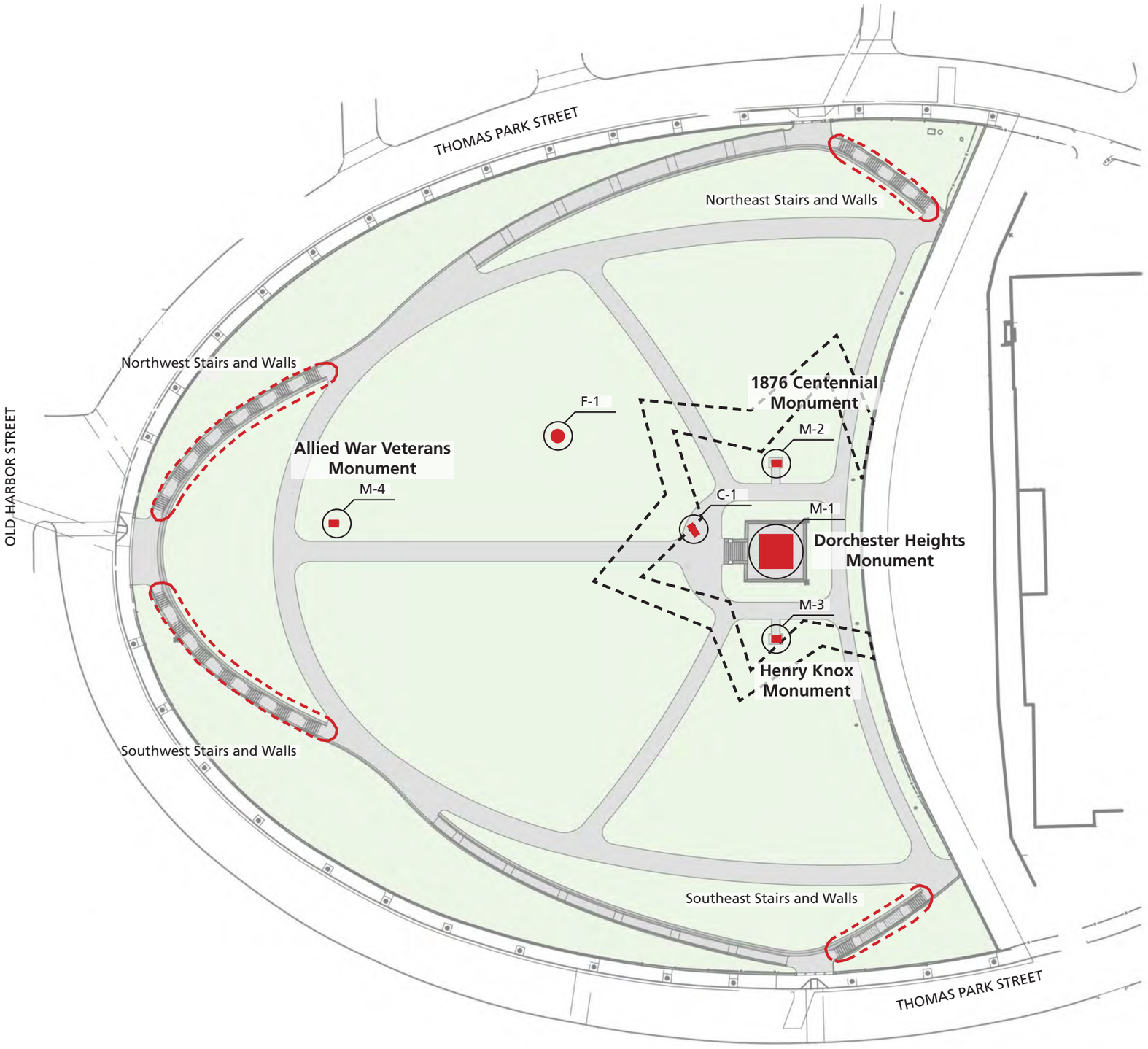
(top and bottom) Figures 3-50 and 3-51: Replica cannon and granite mount aimed towards Boston

Replica Cannon

The replica cannon (C-1 on Figure 3-H) was placed on the site in 2015. It consists of a cut granite base which interprets the historical traveling carriage that was typically used for guns of this size during the Revolutionary War and a cast replica of the 18-pound cannon that was brought on site by the colonial militia. The cannon is located north of the east-west axis on the concrete plaza and is sited so that it points towards the Inner Harbor. The four panels of concrete pavement around it were replaced with the installation of the cannon, which sits on a substantial concrete footing. (Figure 3-50 and 3-51.)

Flagpole

The flagpole (F-1 on Figure 3-H) which exists on the site is a 50-foot aluminum pole set in a concrete footing; it is in good condition. (See Figure 3-53 and 3-54.) The flagpole was originally located at the current location of the Dorchester Heights Monument. The actual date that the existing flagpole was installed is undetermined. A flagpole in this approximate location is shown on both the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' Survey and 1941 Parks and Recreation Department Plan.



STRUCTURES IN THE LANDSCAPE LEGEND

SYMBOL	NAME
M-#	Monument, number
C-#	Cannon, number
F-#	Flagpole, number
	Wall, number
	Historical Fort Ruin Feature

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

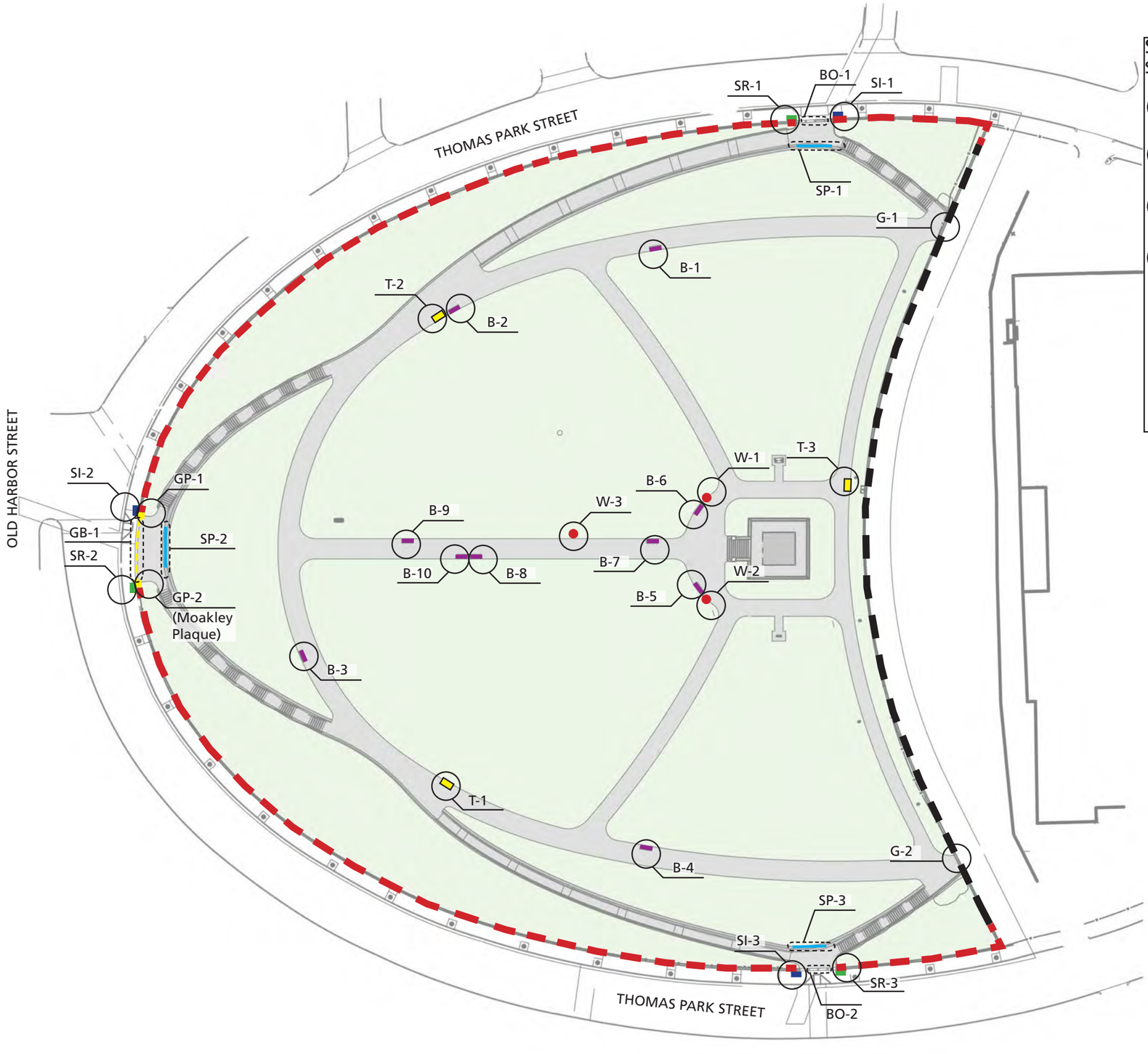
Existing Conditions
Structures in the Landscape

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-H



SMALL SCALE FEATURES & AMENITIES LEGEND

SYMBOL	NAME	SYMBOL	NAME
B-#	Bench, number	SI-#	Signage (Identifying), number
SR-#	Signage (Park Rules), number	SP-#	Signage (Pre-cast), number
W-#	Wayfinding Interpretive Panel, number	GP-#	Granite Pillar, number
T-#	Big Belly Trash, number	GB-#	Granite Banding, number
	Steel Picket Fence	G-#	Gate
	Iron Picket Fence		
BO-#	Removable Bollards, number		

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Existing Conditions
Small Scale Features and Site Amenities

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-I

SMALL-SCALE FEATURES

See Figure 3-I: Existing Conditions: Small-scale Features and Site Amenities.

BENCHES

Ten benches are currently located throughout the site (see B-# for locations on Figure 3-I). They are wood and ductile iron, are 6 feet long, and were manufactured by Victor Stanley though these do not appear to be in their current catalog of bench offerings. A typical bench is shown in Figure 3-52. The benches are generally in good condition having been installed as part of the 1990s rehabilitation.

FENCING

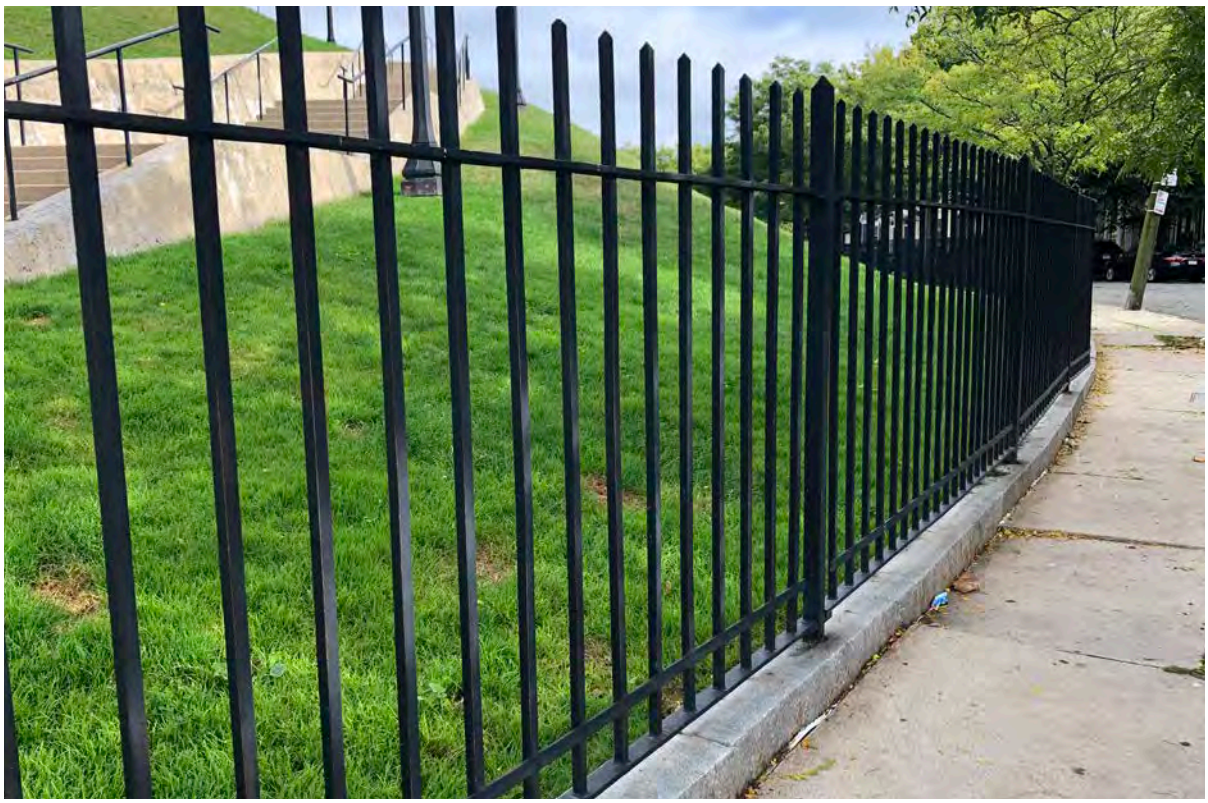
Wrought Iron Park Fence & Granite Pillars

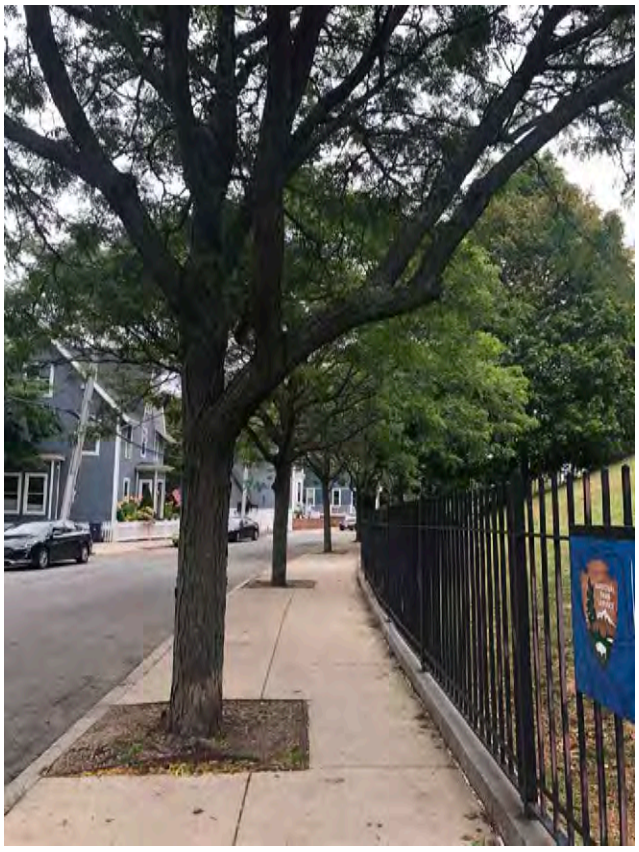
A black wrought iron fence runs around the perimeter of the park at the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street on a vertical granite curb that is 8 inches wide and has a 6-inch reveal above the finished sidewalk grade. The fence consists of 2-inch square posts at 10 feet on center; the post extends to a height of 63 inches above the vertical granite curb in which it is set. The pickets are 7/8-inch square and occur between the posts at six inches on center. Horizontal rails 1/2-inch by 2 inches occur 2-1/2 inches and 50-1/2 inches above the granite curb. A third vertically-oriented rail, located 7-1/2 inches above the bottom rail and is 3/8-inch by 1-1/4-inch. The fence line breaks at the three main entrances and at each of these entrances, the fence terminates in a granite column that is 16 inches square 6 feet tall with a 6-1/2-inch pyramidal top (inclusive of the 6 feet). (See Figures 3-55 through 3-57.)

The fence is generally in good condition after having been refurbished in the late 1990s, but this fence is difficult to date. In the physical history section of this report (Section 2) it is noted that the fence was removed in 1881. The 1901 view from Carney Hospital (Figure 2-31) shows an iron picket fence similar in style to the one which exists today though much shorter. However, neither the 1913 survey nor 1941 plan indicate a fence at all. Not until the NPS master plan of 1951 is an iron picket fence indicated.

(top) Figure 3-52: Victor Stanley bench installed in 1990s

(bottom left and right) Figures 3-53 and 3-54: Flagpole installed to the northeast of the Monument; close-up of the base of the flagpole





(top) Figure 3-55: Historical wrought iron picket fence on granite base

(bottom left and right) Figures 3-56 and 3-57: wrought iron fence at Thomas Park Street sidewalk and terminal granite pillar at park entries

(top) Figure 3-58: Steel picket fence at South Boston High School property division

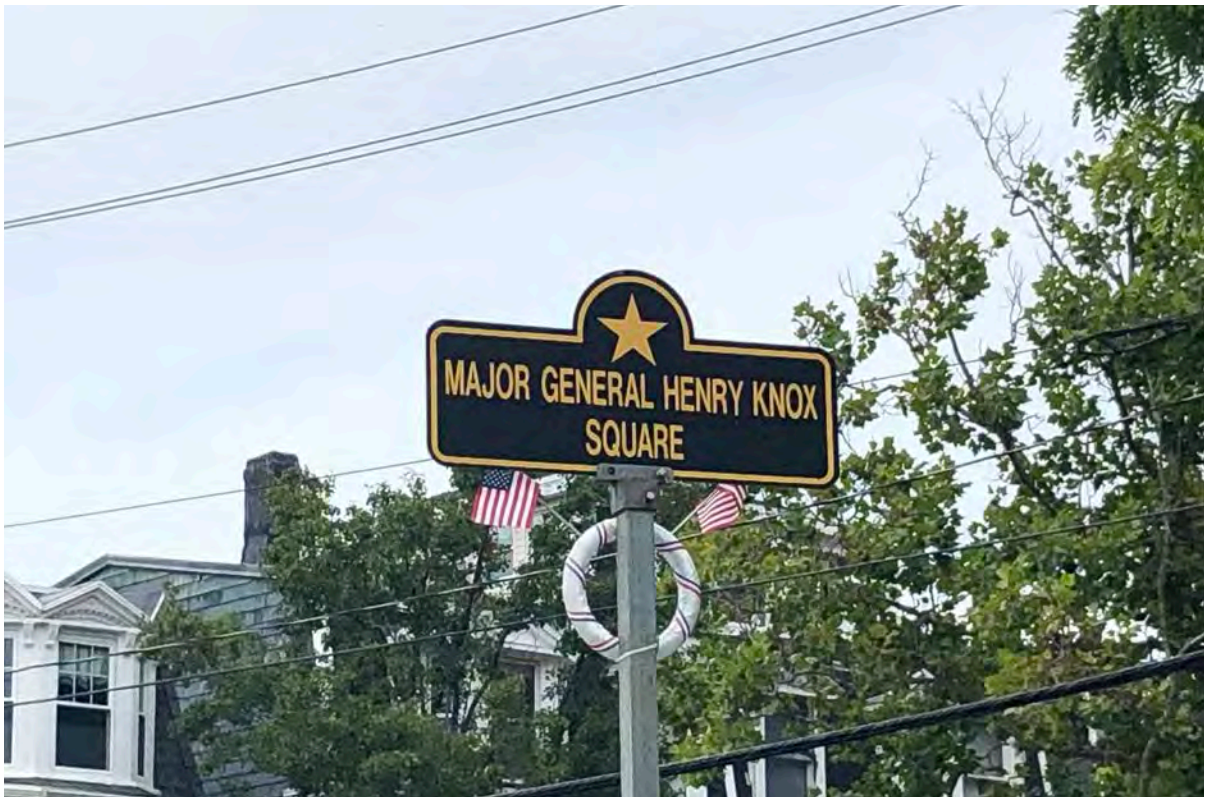
(bottom) Figure 3-59: Temporary protection fencing at the base of the Monument's north side

(top) Figure 3-60: Steel guardrail on granite base at the loop walkway overlooking Old Harbor Street

(bottom) Figure 3-61: Drinking fountain showing salt damage to powder-coating, plus dog bowls for water

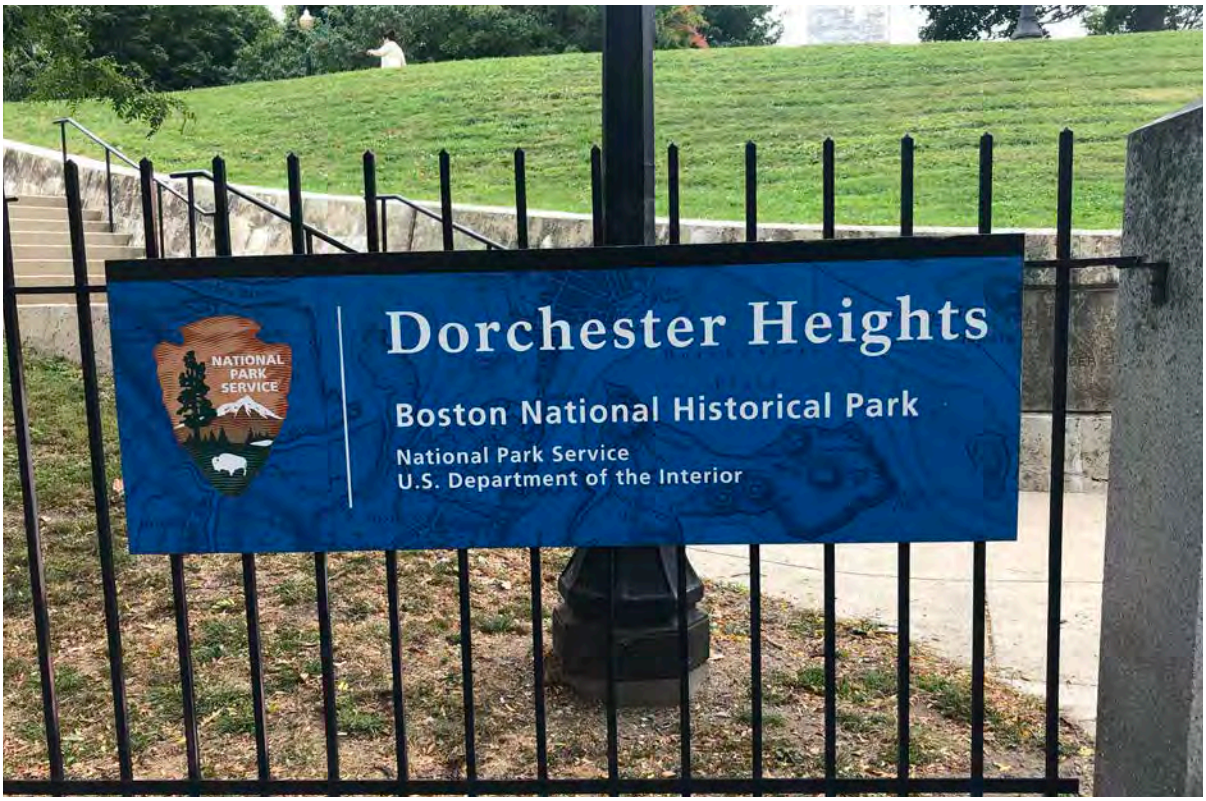
(top left) Figure 3-62: Removable bollards set in historical granite band at north and south entrances (top right) Figure 3-63: Plaque commemorating Congressman Moakley dedication to the park

(bottom) Figure 3-64: Waste and dog waste bins



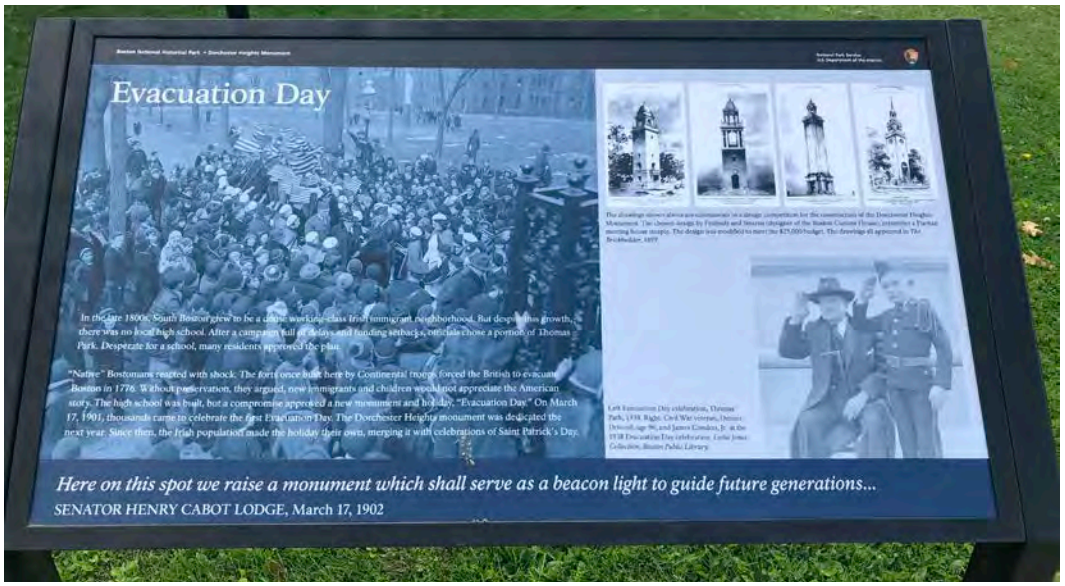
(top) Figure 3-65: Precast concrete park identification signs

(bottom) Figure 3-66: Major General Henry Knox Square identification sign at Old Harbor Street entrance



(top) Figure 3-67: Park identification signs

(bottom) Figure 3-68: Park rules signs



Figures 3-69, 3-70, and 3-71: Interpretive wayside panels. Wear and tear is visible on the top panel.

Steel Fence at High School

What was once a chain link fence at the rear of the site along the east side of the north-south walkway has been replaced by a steel fence, Figure 3-58. Despite being steel, this fence is stylistically coordinated with the fence which encircles the landscape on Thomas Park Street, including the granite curb. The fence is set 9 feet off the concrete walkway. (This fence was installed as part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation.)

The fence is comprised of 2-inch square posts which are set 10 feet on center and stands 66 inches above the vertical granite curb. The two rails are located 2-1/4 inches and 49-1/4 inches above the vertical granite curb which is 8 inches wide with a 4-1/2-inch reveal above finished grade. The pickets are 3/4-of-an-inch square, are spaced at 6 inches on center, and are 4 inches shorter than the posts. This fence is in fair condition without much damage; though the finish is wearing off and needs to be refurbished.

Temporary Security Fence

On the north side of the Dorchester Heights Monument a temporary security fence has been placed. It is movable and has been combined with signs that read "WARNING: Hard hat area". The fencing runs from the left side of the Monument's marble stairs and wraps around to the back side. It is assumed that these have been placed due to the potential hazard of falling debris. (Figure 3-59)

Guardrail on curb

At the apex of the park, on the western end, a guardrail on a granite curb was installed at some time after the rehabilitation that occurred in the late 1990s. (Figure 3-60)The guardrail has three horizontal rails at 33-1/2 inches, 21-1/2 inches, and 10-1/2 inches above the vertical granite curb in which it is secured. The top rail is round with a 1-3/4-inch diameter and the lower rails are 1-inch square. The granite curb is 6 inches wide with a 7-1/2-inch to 8-inch reveal and runs for approximately 186 linear feet. While the guardrail is not technically required by International Building Code, it separates the walkway from the steeply sloped (2 to 1) lawn that drops 22 feet down to the road, making the walkway feel more comfortable with the addition of the guardrail. It appears that this guardrail was added in 1999 or shortly thereafter; a plan dated April 10, 1999 entitled "Sign Type 1 and 4 Location Plan" labeled as sheet number GR-8 is marked up with a label location of rail.[9] The mark-up, though, shows the guardrail extending fully from stair to stair, which is longer than was actually installed.

BOLLARDS & GRANITE BAND

At each of the three entrances, between the granite pillars, is a granite band which continues the line of the cast iron fence. The granite band is 16 inches wide and in fair condition with little cracking save where old bolt holes from previous bollards are visible.

In the granite band at both of the two side entrances is a set of three steel removable bollards (see BO-# on Figure 3-I for locations), centered on the gate opening. The bollards are powder-coated black and are padlocked in place in a steel sleeve. They are 5-1/2 inches in diameter by 3 feet high with segmented rings and a rounded top. (Figure 3-62). Each group consists of three bollards approximately 6 feet apart with no chain. The bollards are in good condition. These bollards were installed in 2013.

DRINKING FOUNTAIN

One drinking fountain is located on site; it is in the main axial walkway close to the Monument. The fountain has an accessible bowl on an arm and an upper bowl. The bowl is in fair condition, but the black powder-coating is flaking from the bottom, likely from salting of the walkway. (Figure 3-61). Several dog bowls have been placed around the drinking fountain for the frequent site users. This is the Barrier-free Aluminum Pedestal Fountain, Model #3511, as manufactured by Haws of Sparks, Nevada. It was installed as part of the minor 2013 park rehabilitation. (The drinking fountain's location has been included as DF-1 on Figure 3-J with the Utilities & Infrastructure.)

WASTE BINS

Three sets of waste bins have been located around the site. All are Big Belly bins and are paired: one solar composting trash bin with a dog waste bin accompanying it. No recycling bins have been included on site. (See T-# on Figure 3-I and Figure 3-64). These bins were installed in either late 2014 or early 2015 and replaced other trash receptacles.

SIGNAGE

Several types of signage currently exist on the site and can be categorized into the following types:

1. The first type is the precast concrete park identification signs which date to the site rehabilitation completed between 1995 and 1997. The panels are in fair condition but the walls in which they are placed are in very poor condition. The panels on the north side have become very dark since their installation. (Figure 3-65)

2. At each of the entrances are National Park Service Park identification signs reading: "Dorchester Heights/Boston National Historical Park/National Park Service/U.S. Department of the Interior". These are located on the left side of each of the three entrances and are secured to the cast iron fence. These are polylaminate signs 2 feet by 6 feet. (Figure 3-67). These are in good condition.

3. On the right side of each park entrance is a National Park Service Rules sign (Figure 3-68), which reads: "Park Regulations/Please respect this national historic site. For your safety and the enjoyment of all:

    - Use trash receptacles
    - Clean up after your dog
    - Dogs must be leashed at all times
    - No in-line skating
    - No skateboarding
    - No bicycling
    - No sledding

    These signs are also polylaminate and 2 feet by 4 feet and are also mounted on the cast iron fence. Two out of three of these have been vandalized with deep scratches.

4. At the main entrance off Old Harbor Road is a bronze plaque which is mounted on the right column facing the entrance. (Figure 3-63) It reads:

    In gratitude to
    Congressman John Joseph Moakley
    for his leadership
    in historic preservation/upon the rededication of
    Dorchester Heights

    June 1997
    from the National Park Service
    and the Citizens of Boston

SITE LIGHTING AND UTILITIES LEGEND

SYMBOL	NAME
L-#	Light Pole, number
SL-#	Spot Light, number
CB-#	Catch Basin, number
MH-#	Manhole, number
TD-#	Trench Drain, number
IB-#	Irrigation Box, number
DF-#	Drinking Fountain, number
HH-#	Electric Hand-hole, number

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Existing Conditions
Site Lighting and Utilities

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 3-J

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

5. Three interpretive waysides were installed in 2013, as described in Section 2. Two are located in front of the Dorchester Heights Monument on the plaza and one is located on the north side of the axial walkway. (Figures 3-69 through 3-71) Two of the three the graphics are in good condition, but the third had damage to the graphic panel. The panel holder on the north side of the plaza is no longer level due to the differential settlement of the soils and concrete pavement.
6. Street Sign-style Memorial Marker: On the sidewalk of Thomas Park Street near the intersection with Old Harbor Street is a street sign-style of sign which reads "Major General Henry Knox Square". (Figure 3-66.)

SITE LIGHTING AND INFRASTRUCTURE

See Figure 3-J: Existing Conditions: Site Lighting and Utilities.

SITE LIGHTING

Site lighting consists of two types of fixtures: pedestrian-scale park lighting (Figure 3-73) and spot lighting for the Monument. The park lighting is an acorn-style fixture that sits on 12-foot poles. All but two or three of the acorns have oxidized to an opaque gold tinge. The poles show wear, mainly at the bases where the finish has worn away. All the light poles have chipping and peeling paint. (Figure 3-74)

The monument spotlights (Figure 3-72) are located at the four angles of the Dorchester Heights Monument at approximately 30 feet away from its base. The spotlights are substantial fixtures on the top of a 16-foot steel pole with two smaller fixtures each and are all black with a marine-grade powder-coated finish. These fixtures were installed on the existing poles as part of the small 2013 rehabilitation project. One of these poles—the one in the northwest and closest to the flagpole—has an additional fixture to light the American flag. The large fixtures are 100-watt, 3000 Kelvin metal halide, very narrow spots, as specified in the project manual (possibly the Series 3700 as manufactured by B-K Lighting of Medera, California).

(top left) Figure 3-72: Monument spot light (here, with spot light for flagpole)

(top right) Figure 3-73: Typical site light fixture and pole

(bottom) Figure 3-74: Wear on base of the light pole

UTILITIES

Water

The 1997 As-Constructed Rehabilitation plans show a new 2-inch water line connecting to an existing 12-inch ductile iron pipe in Thomas Park Street at the northwestern extent of the site. The plans also show installing a booster pump and backflow preventer for the irrigation system located just inside the park. From here a 3/4 of an-inch water line runs through the site to the location of the existing drinking fountain.[10] All of the utilities are mapped on Figure 3-J.

Sanitary Sewer

The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* documented that there were no sanitary facilities on site, but a combined sewer exists in the north- and southeastern areas of the park which were part of the municipal wastewater system (Boston Water and Sewer Commission). However, with the installation of the drinking fountain in 1995-1997, a 4-inch PVC drain line was installed from the drinking fountain to a new drain manhole in the turf area toward the southwest of the site. The 1994 plans show that a portion of the new drainage system installed, including the drinking fountain drain, connects to the existing 12-inch combined sewer line which is located in the center of Thomas Park Street. The combined sewer line to the northeast is not shown on the drawings.

Storm Drainage

The present system of handling storm water runoff consists mainly of surface flow across the site into a series of catch basins and trench drains (on stairs and ramps) which then drain into the municipal storm drains in Thomas Park Street. (The drainage system was altered during the 1994 rehabilitation.[11]) The replacement drainage system includes additional catch basins with the main loop walkways cross-pitched into the park where the structures are located. These structures are connected to structures near the entrance, though the catch basins shown in the entrance pavement on the 1994 plans do not exist today. The new retaining walls all include perforated 4-inch PVC footing drains which are also connected to the drainage structures. The system connects to the municipal drain lines in Thomas Park Street at each entrance. The frames, gratings, and covers of all observed structures appeared to be in fair condition. All trench drains were observed to be clogged with debris.

Irrigation

An irrigation system was installed in the 1995-1997 rehabilitation with repairs and upgrades conducted in 2014. The system in the 1990s irrigated all of the lawn panels and treed areas with twenty-four irrigation zones across the park. Repairs and upgrades undertaken in 2014 included upgrades such as remote monitoring, sprinkler heads, and a smart system to maximize water conservation.

Gas

A gas main dating from the 1870s is located in Thomas Park Street all the way around the park. A 3-inch main connects from G Street to the southeast of the park to National Street. From National Street, extending easterly, the gas main is an 8-inch line installed in 1990. There is no service shown leading to the site, but a line of undetermined diameter connects to the northwest corner of the South Boston High School.

Electrical

In the 1990s, overhead wires crisscrossed the park connecting the site lights with the South Boston High School, and lines to electrical poles on Thomas Park Street. The electrical lines were placed below ground in the rehabilitation of the park, and site lights were all replaced. New lines connect the transformer in the northeast edge of the site to all the site lights and Monument flood lights.

Telephone

An overhead telephone wire which historically originated from South Boston High School no longer exists. The 1994 rehabilitation plans show a telephone conduit connecting to the street at the northeast of the site to the Dorchester Heights Monument; it was located in the duct bank under the north-south walkway with the electrical lines.

LAND-USE

Passive forms of recreation continue to be the predominant use of the site. This singular and consistent use of the park since its initial development has contributed to its unchanged condition. However, since the park is a part of the National Park System, some of the users of the park today are visitors other than neighborhood residents.

Viewing of the city skyline from Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park seems to be less of a distinct activity as was suggested in earliest newspaper accounts of the park and early visual documentation. The obstruction of key views is reason the for this. Although the opportunity still exists and some of this use still occurs, visiting the site for the purpose of viewing of the city seems to be a minor activity.

Since the access up or into the Monument is currently prohibited, viewing the city from that vantage point no longer exists. Also, because the Park is removed from downtown Boston, the Freedom Trail, most public transit, and most of the private tours that other Boston National Historical Park units benefit from, this contributes to the low visitation and the predominant neighborhood use.

Some interpretation is done on the site by the National Park Service staff regarding the significance of the site during the Revolutionary War. This interpretation is usually restricted to the summer months.

Existing park use continues to be primarily from nearby residents. These visitors use the park mainly as a grassy open space for passive relaxation, sunning, walking, and walking dogs. Dog walking accounts for a large percentage of use in the park. Failure by some dog owners to clean up after their pets creates a problem for other park users and maintenance crews.

Graffiti and vandalism is less of a problem than it once was. None of the examples of damage and destruction noted in the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* were present during the October 2019 site visits, only the scratches on the two Park rules signs and the replacement two of the waysides since their installation in 2013.

Section 3 — Endnotes

1 Certain site dimensions and topographic information have been extracted from these 1997 "As-Constructed" plans, in the absence of either a more recent topographic survey, or "as-built" plans from the 1995-1997 rehabilitation project.

2 The large brick nursing home (Marian Manor) located at 130 Dorchester Street was constructed in 1965, blocks essential views that would visually connect Dorchester Heights to downtown Boston, Cambridge, and Somerville. This is the location of the former Carney Hospital.

3 The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* noted that the steep slopes of the park had a series of trees, especially on the south side, but these have since been removed: "This area contains crabapple (*Malus spp.*), pin oak (*Quercus palustris*), American elm (*Ulmus americana*), European linden (*Tilia cordata*), and black cherry (*Prunus serotina*). The origin date of these trees was probably the early 1970s." (*Draft Cultural Landscape Report* 146.)

4 The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* stated that although symmetrical, the circulation system was not geometrically a mirror-image about the east-west axis. Figure 3-G, the survey of the site, indicates walkway descriptions for existing conditions documentation. Minor variations exist in the walk layout so that it is not apparently a mathematically designed and/or constructed layout but the overall design is understood to be symmetrical when in the space.

5 The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* stated that radar and electromagnetic surveys indicated that the main loop walkway was reinforced with welded wire fabric, while the walks radiating from the tower were not. As part of the 1995-1997 rehabilitation, all walkways were reinforced.

6 The 1994 rehabilitation plans note that the ramps were intended to be constructed at a 12 to 1 or 8.33 percent gradient, so the assumption is that the soil movement caused them to settle to gradients that no longer meet the required codes. NPS Archive Plan #457-25038A.

7 The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* reported that the south ramp had a concrete retaining wall on its uphill side only, and eroded slopes below. At that time, the northern ramp had no wall on the upper side of the walk, however, some remnants of a previous wall exist. At some point in the succeeding twenty-six years, this wall had been replaced.

8 It appears that the modern plaque may be smaller than the original as the indentation for the original plaque is 14 inches by 9-1/4 inches and the modern plaque is 12-1/2 inches by 8 inches and sits at the bottom of the indentation.

9 NPS Archive Plan, no number.

10 The 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* stated that: "Record plans at the NPS office in Charlestown indicate a 1-inch water service to a drinking fountain from a meter pit in the sidewalk adjacent to Thomas Park Street (the street bordering the site) on the southwesterly portion of the site. Record plans dated 1978 and 1980 do not call out the pipe material. The drinking fountain manhole as well as what appears to be a fountain drain manhole or drywall was located on the site." This line was not shown in the 1994 Rehabilitation plans.

11 The previous drainage system relied mainly on surface drainage, including concrete gutters along the majority of the upper walkways—radial walks, main loop walkway, and the north-south walkway—and was only captured in structures near each of the three park entries. These were all removed in the late 1990s, including the concrete gutters. Only the axial east-west walkway still has a crowned cross-section.

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, 2019. Photograph reproduced with permission from Keith Scott Mitchell.

4: Analysis & Evaluation

DEFINITION AND MAPS OF CHRONOLOGICAL PERIODS

This section summarizes the evolution of site development based on historic documentation presented in Section 2 and 3 of this report. The following diagrams and plans are graphic representations of that documentation and were used as tools during the processes of research and analysis to gain a more comprehensive understanding of the evolution of the site.

The following diagrams and plans are based on sources of information spanning six time periods:

- 1776-1846
- 1847-1900
- 1900-1913
- 1914-1940
- 1941-1979
- 1980 to present (2019)

The time period for each group of diagrams or plan was selected based on the amount of detail and scale of the historic documentation available; the 1980 delineation was determined based on when the park officially became part of the National Park Service (1978) and its documentation had been completed.

The key site features for each period have been outlined with their documentary sources noted. The first two periods, 1776-1846 and 1849-1900 are illustrated with simple diagrams showing the evolution of the topography, circulation, and fortifications of the site and its vicinity and have been discussed together in the following text. The last four periods: 1900-1913, 1914-1940, 1941-1979, and 1980 to present show the actual Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park site and the evolution of specific site features.

CHRONOLOGICAL PERIODS 1776-1846 & 1847-1900

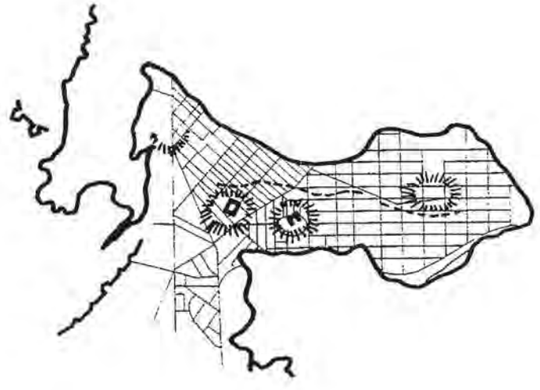
The Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation for 1776-1900 (Figure 4-A and 4-B) were based on the following references:

- 1777 Henry Pelham's "A Plan of Boston in New England" (Figure 2-8)
- 1778 "Plan of Boston and its Environs and Harbour with the Rebel Works" (Figure 2-6)
- 1817 Wadsworth's "Chart of Boston Harbor Survey" (Figure 2-52)
- 1819 "Sketch of Military Reconnoitering around Boston" (Figure 2-53)
- 1847 Suffolk County "Register of Deeds Survey" (Figure 2-54)
- 1852 McIntyre's "Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood" (Figure 2-18 & 2-19)
- 1855 Colton's "Map of Boston" (Figure 2-20)

Diagrams created by Childs Associates, Inc., 1993

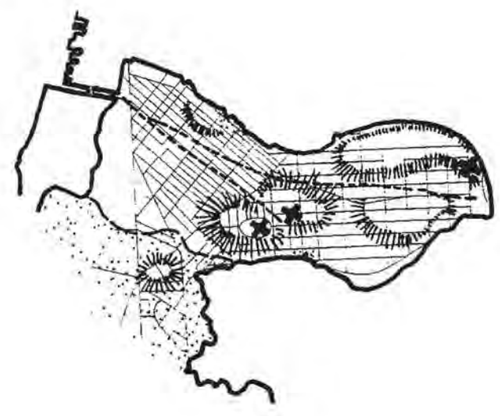
1777

Source: Henry Pelham's Map of Boston, published 1777. (Library of Congress, Map Division.)



1778

Source: Boston and it Environs and Harbor with the Rebel Works, from the Observation of Lieu Page of His Majesty's Corp of Engineers and from the plans of Captain Montresor.

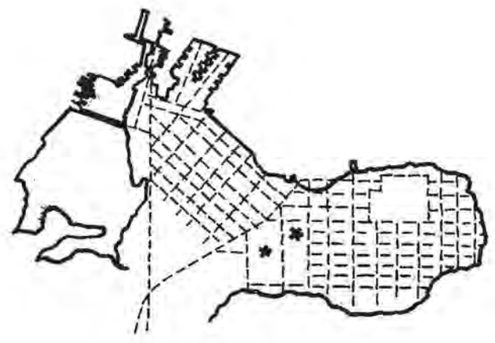


1817

Source: Chart of Boston Harbor. Survey, 1817 by Alexander Wadsworth, by Order of Governor William Bainbridge.

1819

Source: Sketch of Military Reconnoitering Around Boston, U.S. Engineering Dept., Topo. Bureau.



1844

Source: Map of Boston, 1844, Published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

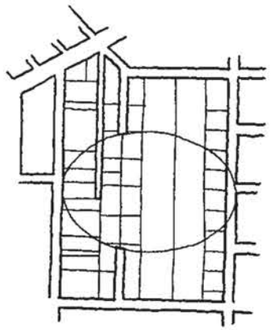
Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation 1776-1846

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

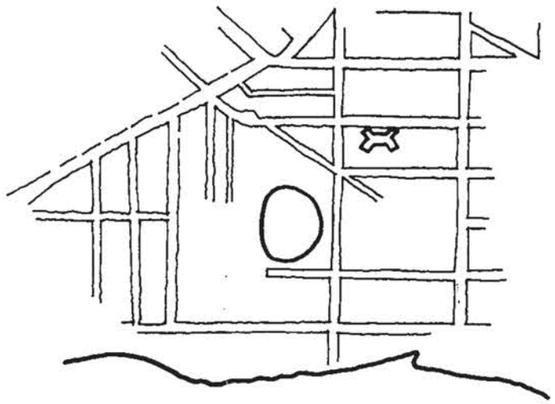
FIGURE 4-A

Diagrams created by Childs Associates, Inc., 1993



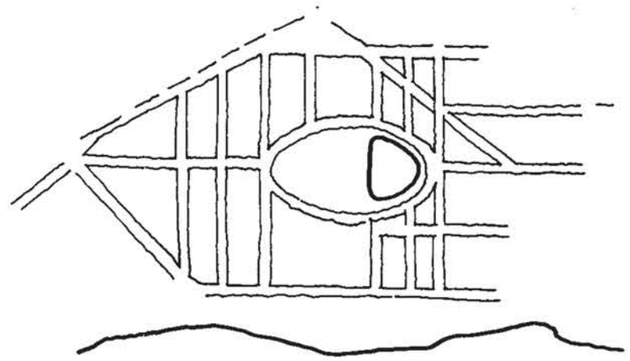
1847

Source: Suffolk County Registry of Deeds Survey,
drawn by Alexander Wadsworth, September 13, 1847.
(Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)



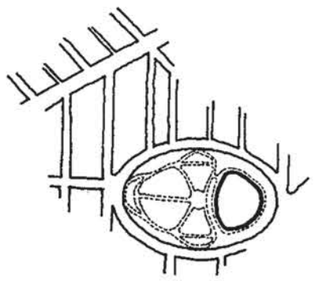
1852

Source: Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood,
from the Original Surveys by H. Mcintyre, C.E., Boston, 1852.
(Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)



1855

Source: Colton's Map of Boston, 1855.
(Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)



1874

Source: G.M. Hopkins, Atlas of the Country of Suffolk.
Volume III, South Boston and Dorchester, 1874, Plate 18.
(Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Diagrammatic Plans of
Site Documentation 1847-1900

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

FIGURE 4-B

- 1874 G. M. Hopkin's “Atlas of the County of Suffolk” (Figure 2-26)
- 1891 “Atlas of the City of Boston, South Boston” (Figure 2-34)
- 1899 “Atlas of the City of Boston, South Boston” (Figure 2-35)

Topography and Grading

The four plans from 1776-1846 show twin hills or knolls at the present location of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park with other hills indicated at various locations on Dorchester Neck. No topography is indicated on any plans from 1847-1900. However, the reservoir shown on these diagrams is known to have been built at one of the high points of South Boston.

Circulation

The plans trace the evolution of the South Boston street system in the vicinity of the current location of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. The most consistent and prominent roadways indicated are those which today are Dorchester Avenue and Broadway in South Boston. The 1874 Hopkins plan is the first to show the path system of the park close to how it exists today, however it shows a path around the reservoir with a connection to the park and the walkways are more rounded than they are currently laid out.

Structures

Fortifications: As described in the Physical History Section of this report (Section 2) and in the report on research on the fortifications at Dorchester Heights, we know that the long wall of fortifications of March 4-5, 1776 is similar to the single long embankment shown on the 1777 Pelham plan.

Further described is the fact that a hexagonal fort was located on the westerly hill, later called Telegraph Hill, while a four-pointed one was on the easterly hill or Bird Hill. It is the hexagonal fort that was on the site of today's Thomas Park.

Therefore, the various fortification shapes indicated on the historic plans were not accurate representations. For example: the 1778 plan shows a square structure on the western hill, and a “U”-shaped structure on the east hill with the open end facing south. The 1817 Wadsworth plan indicates bastioned square fortifications on both hills, as does the 1819 Sketch of Military Reconnoitering around Boston. The 1852 McIntyre plan indicates a "dog bone" shaped fortification to the southeast of the intersection of G and Fourth Streets—the eastern hill—labeled “Old Fort”, but no indication of the fortification on Telegraph Hill. The 1855 Colton plan includes the reservoir and Thomas Park Street with the city streets completed, but no other park identifiers.

Reservoir: The reservoir is indicated on all plans from 1847-1891. The 1891 Atlas of the City of Boston shows the reservoir with the park walkway layout; the 1899 Atlas of the City of Boston replaces the reservoir with the South Boston High School which was completed in that year.

CHRONOLOGICAL PERIOD 1901-1913

The following Summary Plan of Documentation for 1901-1913 (Figure 4-C) is based primarily on the 1913 Topographical Map of Thomas Park, NPS Drawing #457-63904, January 22, 1913, prepared by the Olmsted Brothers (hereafter referred to as the Olmsted Brothers' survey or the 1913 survey). (Figure 2-36). Additional information comes from:

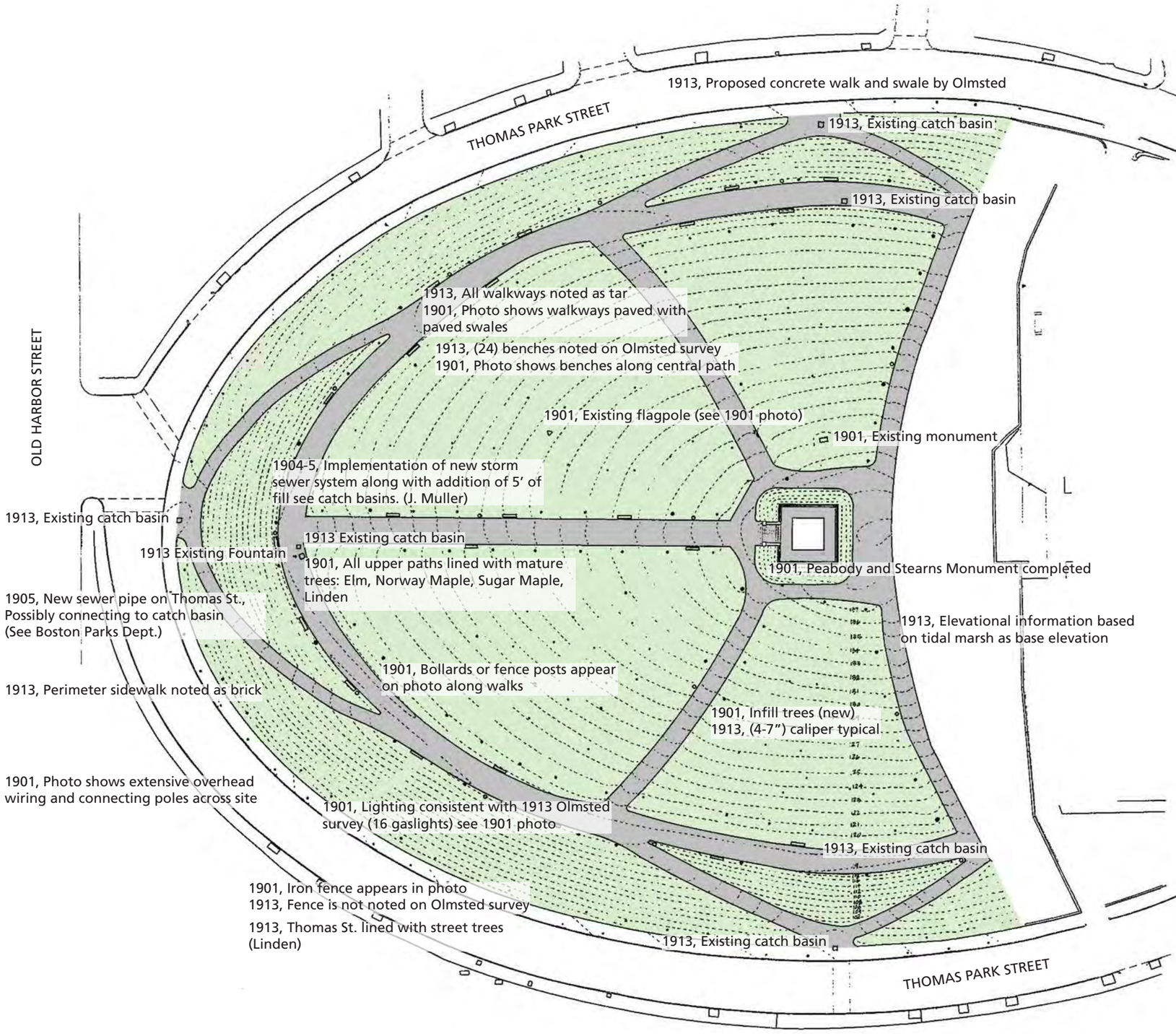
- 1901 Photos (Figure 2-31 and 2-32)
- 1910 Postcard "View from the Monument toward Boston Harbor" (Figure 2-36)
- 1910 "Atlas of the City of Boston, South Boston" (Figure 2-35)

Topography and Grading

The elevation shown at the monument terrace is approximately 137, and the Monument is at around 142. This is based on tide marsh as base. According to J. Mueller, 5 feet of fill was added in 1904-1905 to accommodate a storm system at the western end of site.

Vegetation

The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey shows all upper paths lined with trees, including the main loop walkway: *Ulmus americana* (American elm)—the predominant species, *Acer platanoides* (Norway maple), *Acer saccharum* (red maple), and *Tilia vulgaris (*today known as *Tilia* × *europaea*, common linden). Thomas Park Street is lined with *Tilia vulgaris*. The 1901 photos (Figure 2-31 and 2-32) shows *Ulmus americana* at mid-growth to mature heights. The interior infill trees are apparently newly planted as depicted in the 1901 photo and also indicated by their small caliper on the 1913 survey. The photograph and the 1913 survey show the street trees along Thomas Park Street inside the fence and on park land, as well as in the sidewalk, and depict a much denser planting with well-shaded walkways than what exists today. A 1910 postcard shows shrubs with the street trees along Thomas Park Street, though they are not represented on the 1913 survey.



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1901-1913

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 4-C

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

Circulation

All walks in the 1913 survey were listed as being tar; the perimeter sidewalks along Thomas Street were brick. The Olmsted Brothers' survey shows a construction section for a proposed 9-foot, crowned concrete walk placed over cinders with 2-foot wide gutter on the park side. According to the plan, this walkway and gutter was proposed for the sloped walkways that connect the main loop walkway to the sidewalk on the north side of the park (today, this is the run of ramps on the north side.) The 1901 photo shows expansion joints in the path and paved swales. The 1910 atlas depicts the walkways which more closely represent the intersections that are present today than the earlier versions.

Structures

Monuments: The Dorchester Heights Monument is elevated above the park elevation approximately 5 feet according to the 1913 survey and is shown with the stairs leading to the entrance on the west façade.

The 1876 Centennial Monument is shown north of the larger Monument oriented with the contours facing slightly southeast, also on a small terrace of 2 feet.

Stairs/Walls: No stairs or retaining walls had been implemented as of 1913.

Small-scale Features

Benches: According to Site History section of this report (Section 2 on the Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park) all benches were removed between 1877 and 1901. Twenty-four benches were shown in the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey along the main loop walkway and the central axis. A 1901 photo shows benches along the central path.

Fencing: The perimeter fencing was removed in 1881. However, the 1901 photo (Figure 2-31) shows iron fencing around the lower perimeter walkway along Thomas Park Street. Also shown in this photo are bollards or rail posts possibly connected by heavy wire on the steep paths. Fencing is not noted on the Olmsted Brothers' survey of 1913. The 1910 atlas appears to show the fence line between the park and the high school as a dashed line that carries the north-south walkway to the Thomas Park Street sidewalks.

Drinking fountain: The Olmsted Brothers' survey shows a fountain located at the very west end of central path.

Flagpole: The flagpole is shown in the northwest lawn panel, but further to the southwest than to where it is currently located.

Site lighting and Infrastructure

Lighting: The 1901 photo show gas lights consistent with 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey. Sixteen gas lights are shown on the survey. The 1901 photo also shows a preponderance of overhead wires strung across the hill, usually in line with paths, and poles to which the wires connect.

Drainage: The one catch basin shown is directly adjacent to the drinking fountain. Otherwise, stormwater appears to have been handled by sheet flow on the site.

CHRONOLOGICAL PERIOD 1914-1940

The Summary Plan of Documentation for the period 1914-1940 (Figure 4-D) is based primarily on the City of Boston Parks Department Plan for Thomas Park of January 1940.[1] The Summary Plan represents both the existing conditions and proposed elements shown on this 1940 Boston Parks Plan.

Topography and Grading

Extensive grading was proposed on the 1940 Boston Parks plan on the lower sloped portion of the site including a series of terraces. The terraces were apparently meant as additions to the storm drain system and to accommodate grade changes due to the addition of stairs and walls.

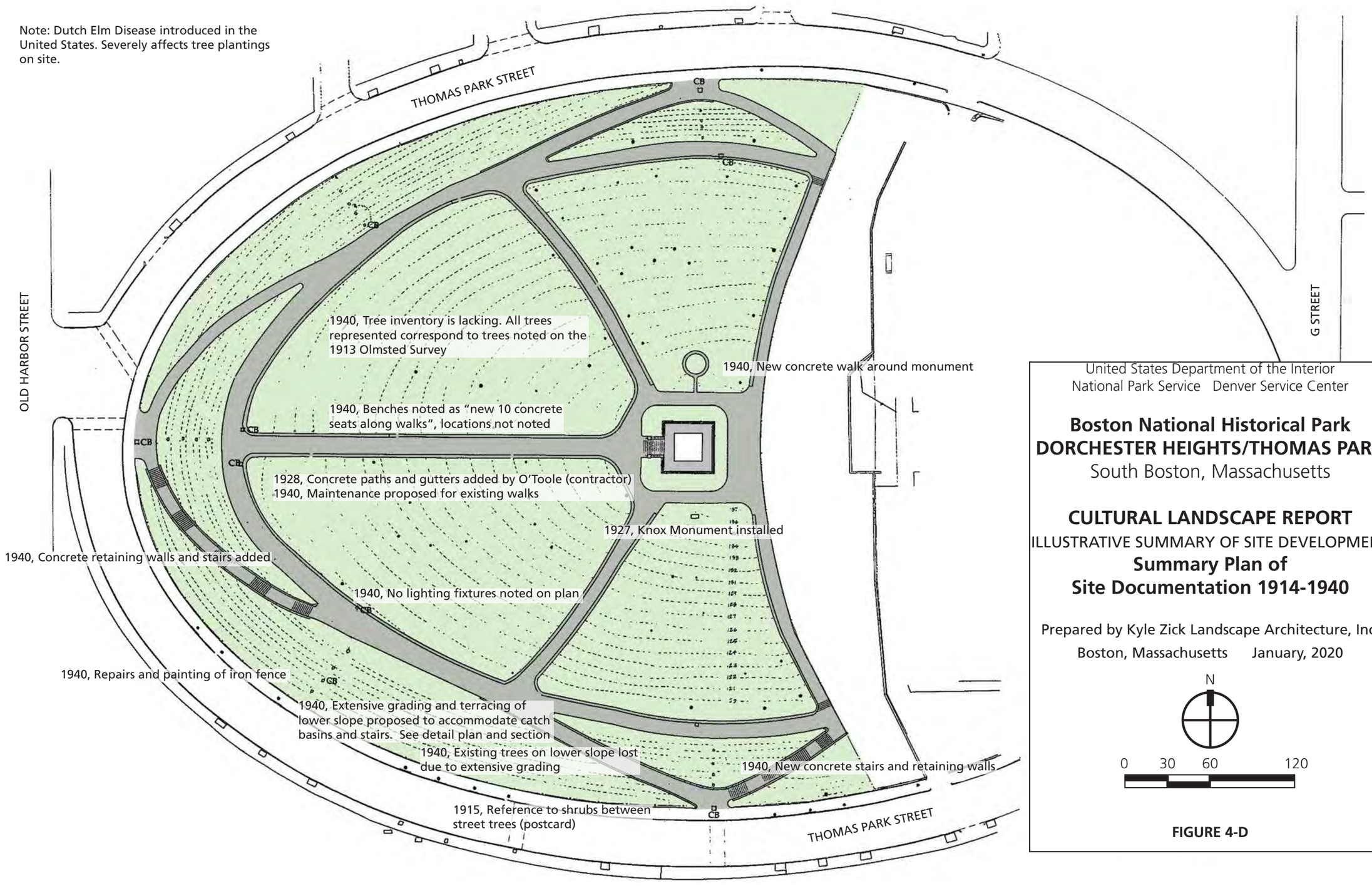
Vegetation

No record is available showing new plantings between 1913 and 1940. The 1940 Boston Parks plan does not show any trees. However, certain existing trees can be traced back to those indicated on the 1913 survey and some of the trees that existed in 1913 would still be present during this period. Therefore, the location of the trees shown on this summary plan correspond closely to those shown on the 1913 survey. It should be noted that Dutch elm disease was introduced into the United States in the 1930s which likely contributed to the decline of some of the elm trees.

Circulation

The Site History section of this report (Section 2 on the Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park) refers to select concrete paths and gutters being added in 1928 by O'Toole (contractor). The 1940 Boston Parks plan references the maintenance of existing walks ("take out cracked sections and replace with expansion joints") which suggests the presence of concrete walkways. Concrete walks and swales are also detailed in the section on the 1940 plan.

Note: Dutch Elm Disease introduced in the United States. Severely affects tree plantings on site.



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1914-1940

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 4-D

1951, Storm drain system same as 1940 with the addition of 2 more drain lines

1968, Repair and cleaning of catch basins proposed

1978, Repair, cleaning and replacement of catch basins proposed

Note: All major erosion is occurring at or near catch basins

THOMAS PARK STREET

OLD HARBOR STREET

G STREET

A 1979 Tree inventory locates a number of trees now missing. Many of the existing trees are remaining from the 1913 Olmsted Survey

1978-79, Minor monuments are relocated onto centerline with tower

1968-80, Proposals for repair, painting, removal and replacement of benches made by Vollmer and NPS

1978, Schoenfeld Plan shows lighting in current locations

1968, Vollmer Plan first shows all walls and stairs in current locations, listed as existing
1978-79, Repair and removal of concrete walk and wall at north side entry

1968-1979 Trees on lower slope all new growth since 1940

Note: For additional information about tree species and sizes see plant inventory

THOMAS PARK STREET

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1941-1979

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 4-E

Structures

Monuments: The Dorchester Heights Monument is reflected in this plan, as is the 1876 Centennial Monument to the north, and for the first time is connected to the walkways surrounding the Monument with a short walk and encircling pavement. The Centennial Monument appears to have been straightened to be parallel with the main monument. The Henry Knox Monument was installed in 1927 and is reflected in the 1940 plan, but it did not receive the same walkway treatment that the Centennial Monument did.

Stairs/Walls: Concrete stairs, and retaining walls were both added to the south side of the park during this period and are shown on the 1940 Boston Parks plan, including retaining walls along the patch of concrete walk proposed in the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey.

Small-Scale Features

Benches: Exact bench locations are not shown on the 1940 Boston Parks plan. However, they are noted on both the north and south side of the upper slope: "New 10.0 concrete seats along walks."

Fencing: References to the wrought iron fence (repair and paint) are made on the 1940 Boston Parks plan.

Site lighting and Infrastructure

Drainage: The 1940 Boston Parks plan shows a plan/section proposal for the addition of several more drainage lines. The catch basins on the terraces were probably added to existing drainage lines at the same time.

Lighting: Lighting is not noted on the 1940 Boston Parks plan.

CHRONOLOGICAL PERIOD 1941-1979

The primary sources for the Summary Plan of Documentation for the period 1941 to 1979 (Figure 4-E) include:

- 1951 "Topographic Base Map", NPS Archive Plan #457-2000, December 7, 1951 (Figure 2-44)
- 1968 "Site Plan I and II", NPS Archive Plan #457-16293A, February 1968, as prepared by Vollmer Associates.[2] (Figure 2-42)
- 1978 "Dorchester Heights Boundary Map", NPS Archive Plan #457-80001, November 1978. (Figure 2-26)
- 1978 "Thomas Park: Existing Conditions and Demolition", NPS Drawing #457-63905, October 2, 1978, prepared by Schoenfeld Associates. (Figure 2-43)

- 1979 "Boston National Historical Park Vegetation Inventory for Dorchester Heights", NPS Archive Plan #457-63001, June 1979. (Figure 2-46)

Topography and Grading

A 1951 plan prepared by the National Park Service shows the same grading (terraces on lower slopes) as the 1940 Boston Parks Department Plan.

Vegetation

Information regarding vegetation for this period is minimal. The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey (Figure 2-36) represents a survey of species. Most—likely all—of the existing large caliper trees planted in the interior of the park date to the early part of the twentieth century as they were first shown on the 1913 survey.

A 1979 vegetation inventory (Figure 2-46) notes a row of six *Prunus calleryana (*callery pears) and one *Quercus rubr*a (red oak) on the northwest section of the main loop walkway with no trees lining the southern alignment of the main loop walk. It does note a series of stumps and qualifies some as "still alive". Unlike the historic plans and images of the early park, the other upper walkways are not lined with trees. Instead, there are groves in each of the upper lawn panels. The species include *Acer pseudoplatanus (*Norway maples), callery pears, *Fraxinus spp*. (ash), *Acer saccharum (*sugar maples), and two *Ulmus americana (*American elms).

This inventory includes only two street trees (no species notation) on the north side but a nearly full complement on the south side, including fourteen *Tilia spp. (*basswood/linden) and one *Platanus x acerifolia (*London planetree). The series of trees lining the inside of the wrought iron fence, is similarly extant with only four to the north: one Norway maple and three *Malus spp*. (crabapples) and a collection of crabapples, *Quercus palustris (*pin oaks), *Acer rubrum (*red maples), callery pears, and one linden. Likewise, the lower slopes on the south side of the park are heavily planted with massings of *Chaenomeles speciosa (*quince), one remaining elm, one *Crataegus spp*. (hawthorn), pin oaks, Norway maples, and ash trees.[3]

No reference has been made as to when these trees were planted, however, some trees were proposed in the 1968 plan by Vollmer Associates which calls for the planting of quince, crabapples, etc.

Circulation

The existing condition plan prepared in 1979 documents the walkways with a similar layout to what exists today with the concrete walkways surrounding the Monument, short spurs to the two smaller monuments, and includes gutter-lined concrete walkways radiating out from the Monument.

Structures in the landscape

Monuments: The 1978 NPS plan is the first to show the Centennial Monument and Henry Knox Monument in its present location and both has the walkway connection and concrete pavement surround that exists today.[4]

Stairs/Walls: The 1968 Vollmer plan is the first document to show all currently existing stair runs, and it depicts the first set of retaining walls introduced to the site. The 1978 Existing Conditions plan shows a concrete retaining wall missing along the northern edge of the north side entrance that was previously shown on the 1951 NPS plan. Images in the Park's Archives show that the walls replaced in the rehabilitation of the late 1990s had concrete caps and radial corners. Additionally, rather than rising gradually with the grades like the existing (2019) walls, they followed the grade of the stairs and ramps with flat sections and angled sections.

Also on the 1978 Existing Conditions plan stairs are also shown at the further extents of the north-south walkway behind the Monument. Both extents show five treads.[5] These treads no longer exist and do not appear on any other plan.

Small-Scale Features

Drinking Fountain: The fountain was relocated on the 1978 plan slightly to the east of where it was previously located near the end of the axial walkway.

Benches: There are two benches shown along the axial walkway on alternative sides, with three shown on the southern portion of the main loop walkway and one empty bench pad and two plus an empty bench pad on the northern portion. These are somewhat symmetrical across the axial walkway.

Fencing: The perimeter wrought iron fence is shown as a 5-foot high fence which has a wider opening than the pavement entrance. According to this plan, there are several locations where the fence is open to the sidewalk and areas of erosion are shown on the slopes. On the northwest side, there are two location's that are labeled "Reposition fence posts in the area. Delete one post." Granite thresholds are called out at each of the three entrances on the 1978 plan. This is the first time that this has been identified on the plans.

The plan also calls for the removal of the chain link fence on the north-south boundary between the park and the school and its ornamental end posts (where it meets the perimeter wrought iron fence at the southeast corner).

Flagpole: The flagpole is shown closer to its current location—to the northeast of where it was shown on the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey—both on the 1968 Vollmer plan and the 1978 Existing Conditions plan.

Site Lighting and Infrastructure

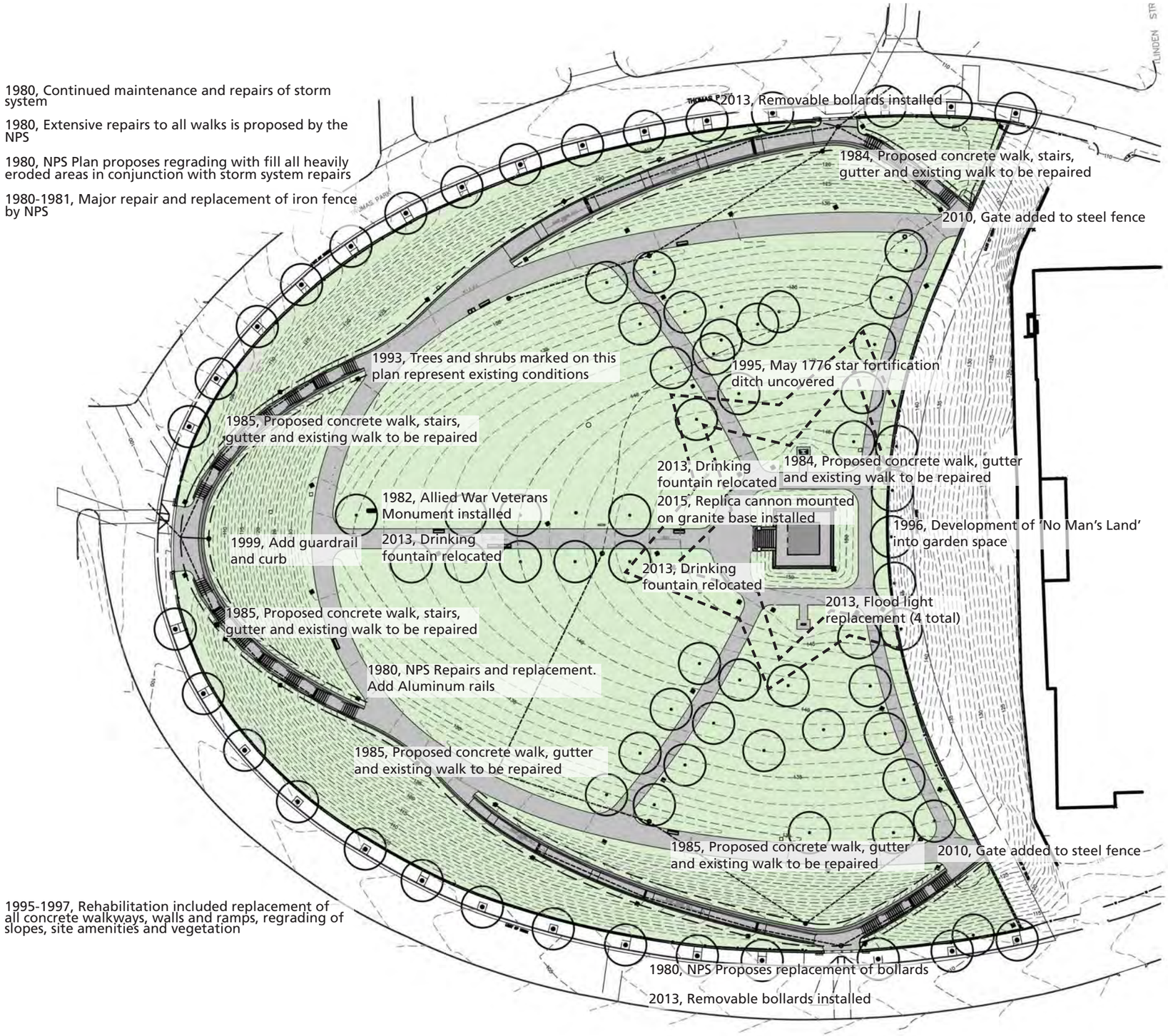
Drainage: The 1951 NPS plan shows the same drainage as the 1940 Boston Parks plan with the exception of two new lines on the north and south sides. The 1968 Vollmer Plan and the 1978 Existing Conditions Plan proposes extensive repair, cleaning, and renovation to all existing drain systems and to the catch basins. Slides in the Boston National Historical Park's Archives shows that the concrete gutters were removed in 1980 renovations.

Lighting: The 1978 Existing Conditions plan shows current lighting in place with the overhead lines crossing the site and coming into the park at various locations from Thomas Park Street. No mention is made of lighting in any of the other referenced documents. A hand hole is located to the rear of the Monument connecting to a tower grounding system.

CHRONOLOGICAL PERIOD 1980 TO PRESENT

The primary sources for the Summary Plan of Documentation for the period 1980 to the present (Figure 4-F) include:

- 1980 "Dorchester Heights Site Plan", NPS Drawing #457-63000A, March 31, 1980 (Figure 2-47)
- 1984 "Replacement of Sidewalk for Dorchester Heights", NPS Archive plan #457-63008, March 1984
- 1985 "Replacement of Sidewalk for Dorchester Heights", NPS Drawing #457-63009, May 1985
- 1997 "As-Constructed Drawings to Rehabilitate Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park", NPS Archive Plans #457-25038A (Figure 2-49 and 2-50)
- 2010 "No Man's Land, Odyssett High School", NPS Archive Plan #457-129333, February 22, 2010
- 2013 "Trench Preparation for Tree Planting", NPS Archive Plan #457-120535, May 1, 2013, prepared by the Olmsted Center or Landscape Preservation
- 2013 "Rehabilitate Landscape Features at Dorchester Heights", NPS Archive Plan #457-125361, June 7, 2013 (Figure 2-51)
- 2015 "Dorchester Heights Cannon Foundation and Mount", NPS Archive Plan #457-127804, February 20, 2015
- 2019 site visits



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1980-Present

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 4-F

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

Topography/Grading

A 1980 National Park Service plan proposes filling all eroded areas in conjunction with alleviating drainage problems causing erosion.

Vegetation

The 1980 NPS plans proposed aeration, fertilization, and re-seeding of the main areas, and bugleweed was planted on eroded slopes of the lower lawn area.

Circulation

Extensive repairs to walks were proposed on the 1980 NPS plan: "All broken concrete walk panels to be repaired". Handrails were replaced and repaired on stairs at that time. According to the 1984 and 1985 plans for the site, discrete areas of stairs and walkways were removed and replaced. The 1997 As-Built plans reflect a major rehabilitation of the park's landscape. Though the overall design did not change, significant changes included the ramps installed to the north and south of the Monument for accessibility and raising the elevation of the west end of the park.

Small-scale Features

Benches: 1980 NPS details show a section of the then current benches which were made out of concrete and wood. The 1920 photo shows benches similar to those currently existing. The 1980 NPS plan proposes repairs and painting for several benches as they were in extremely poor condition due to wear and vandalism.

Fencing: Major repairs and painting of the wrought iron fence was undertaken in 1980-1981 by the NPS. Bollards at the entrances were first proposed and installed by NPS in 1980. The chain link fence between Thomas Park and South Boston High School was proposed for replacement in 1980 suggesting that it had not been in the 1978-1979 project.

Bollards: New steel bollards were installed to replace those existing as part of the 1980 rehabilitation of the park.

Structures in the landscape

Monuments: The Allied War Veterans Monuments was installed in 1982.

Stairs/Walls: The 1980 NPS plan proposes extensive repairs to all walls and stairs on the site, including the addition of aluminum handrails. All stairs slated to be repaired, were detailed with no footing which could cause some of the wall displacement currently in evidence. The 1997 As-Built plans reflect the addition of the existing battered concrete walls with the precast concrete sign panels.

Site lighting and Infrastructure

Drainage: The 1980 NPS documents proposes systemic overhaul of the drain system and catch basins but maintains and repairs the concrete gutters on the main walkways.

Lighting: Site lighting was updated during both the 1995-1997 rehabilitation project and in 2013. The most significant change was the burying of overhead lines in the late 1990s. The monument flood lights were replaced in 2013; pole locations did not change but fixtures were replaced.

DEFINING SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD(S) OF SIGNIFICANCE

The period(s) of significance include the following as defined in the National Register Nomination Form:

- March 4-17, 1776 (an essential event in the American Revolution)
  This two-week period constitutes a key event in the American Revolution and includes the building of the fortifications on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4-5, 1776 and the Evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776.
- May 1776-1815 (rebuilding of the fortifications)
  During this period, the Revolutionary War fortifications were rebuilt (in May 1776), and new fortifications were erected on Dorchester Heights in preparation for the War of 1812 (1814).
- 1847-1853 (design and construction of Thomas Park)
  During this period, the reservoir was built on Telegraph Hill as part of Boston's Cochituate water system, and Thomas Park was designed and constructed.
- 1877-1927 (memorialization of the site's role in the American Revolution)
  This fifty-year period saw the erection of both the major Dorchester Heights Monument by Peabody and Stearns and two smaller monuments, one erected in 1877-1878 (Centennial Monument) and the other in 1927 (Henry Knox Monument).

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE

For various periods of its history, Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has significance under all four National Register Criteria, as well as one of the criteria considerations.[6]

- Criterion A—Event: The property must be associated with events that contributed to the broad patterns of American history.
- Criterion B —Person: Associated with the life of a person or people significant to American history.
- Criterion C—Design/Construction: Embodies the distinctive characteristics of a "type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction".[7]
- Criterion D—Information Potential: If the property has "yielded or may be likely to yield information important to prehistory or history."[8]
- Criteria Consideration F —Commemorative Property: A property "primarily commemorative in intent, if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has it with its own exceptional significance."[9]

The 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory* identify the following areas of significance for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park:

- Archaeology (Non-aboriginal history)
- Architecture
- Community planning and development
- Landscape architecture
- Military

Statement of Significance

(As included in the 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, except as otherwise noted.)[10]

Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant under National Register criteria A, B, C, and D. Under Criterion A in the area of military, it is nationally significant for the construction of fortifications in March 1776, and it is locally significant for the rebuilding of the fortifications in May 1776, and again during the War of 1812 (1814). Under Criterion A in the area of community planning and development, the site is also locally significant for the development of Thomas Park, one of the first public parks in Boston. Under Criterion B, the site is nationally significant for its association with General George Washington and his plan to force a military engagement with the British during the Revolutionary War. Under Criterion C in the area of landscape architecture, the site is locally significant for the design of Thomas Park; under Criterion C in the area of architecture, Dorchester Heights is locally significant for the design of the 100-foot Dorchester Heights Monument Tower designed in 1901 by Boston architects Robert Peabody and John Stearns. Under Criterion D, the site is nationally significant for the original May 1776 ditch discovered in 1994. Dorchester Heights is also nationally significant under Criteria Consideration F: Commemorative Properties, for the Dorchester Heights Monument and two smaller monuments.

Criterion A—Event

Military:

Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant under Criterion A for its association with the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. Regarding the events in March 1776:

> Dorchester Heights National Historic Site commemorates the fortification by General Washington and his army which forced the British evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776. Realizing that possession of this piece of high ground (which provided a commanding view of Boston, Charlestown, and Boston Harbor) would render untenable continued British occupation of Boston, Washington first occupied and fortified the hill during the night of March 4, 1776. Faced by an American force that eventually numbered 4,000 and was supported by 59 cannons brought down from Fort Ticonderoga, the British General William Howe determined that further occupation of the city was imprudent and judiciously removed his army of 11,000 men from Boston.[11]

In May 1776, the fortifications were rebuilt in the form of a star-shaped fort under the direction of Colonel Richard Gridley as a precaution against a future British attack. The site is also significant for the rebuilding of fortifications in 1814 in preparation for defense in the War of 1812. Although no battles were fought in Boston in the War of 1812, the fortifications at Dorchester Heights were re-manned and modified as a defensive measure.

Community Planning and Development:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant under Criterion A for the construction of the South Boston Reservoir (replaced in 1899 by the South Boston High School) and of Thomas Park on Telegraph Hill. It is also associated with two related but somewhat distinct larger patterns of events: the sanitary reform movement (which resulted in the development of the reservoir and the park) and the small park movement (park) during the period 1847 to 1853.

Although it began as land set aside as a memorial of its role in the Revolutionary War, Thomas Park was "the first parcel of land in South Boston set aside by the city solely for public purposes."[12] In addition to developing as an open, recreational space for the people of South Boston, the placement of the reservoir on the site provided fresh drinking water, improving sanitary conditions for the growing community and providing precedent for parks aiming to alleviate social problems. The site also became a focal point of a larger "mid-nineteenth century middle class neighborhood which was home to a number of prominent industrialists, businessmen, builder/developers, and seafarers".[13]

Archaeology:
Additionally, the 1998 report on archaeological investigations, *"The Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester,"* states the "archaeological resources are considered potentially significant at the national level under Criterion A and D."[14] The report continues:

> Buried remains of that first fortification have only been partially searched for, and certainly not discovered, to date. Although the first fortification fascines were above ground, artifact remains and landscape traces (e.g. haul roads) may still possibly exist along the perimeter of the NPS-owned terrain on Dorchester Heights. Dorchester Heights as a historical place with no known archaeological resources of the March 4-5, 1776, period, qualifies as potentially eligible under this historical Criterion A for the March 4-5, 1776 fortification.[15]

Criterion B—Person

General George Washington:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant under Criterion B for its association with General George Washington. The fortification by General Washington and his army forced the British evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776. This event was the first great American victory of the Revolutionary War "and served to inspire hope and confidence in the leadership and capabilities of the Continental Army."[16]

Criterion C—Design/Construction

Landscape Architecture:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant under Criterion C for the design of Thomas Park, one of the first public parks in Boston. Like other small parks built in the mid-nineteenth century, the design is relatively simple and features a symmetrical layout, a central focal point feature, plantings (limited mostly to trees), and iron fencing. Though there are no plans of the original 1850s design, the current configuration of Thomas Park embodies these characteristics and is almost identical to the layout shown on a local street map from the 1850s and on an 1874 atlas of the South Boston area by G. M. Hopkins. According to the 1981 National Register documentation, Thomas Park "continues to reflect its original Victorian design in the basic configuration and layout of its walks."[17]

When built in the 1850s, around two-thirds of the elliptical-shaped parcel atop Telegraph Hill was devoted to the park, defined by symmetrical, curving paths that encircled the site or converged upon the park's focal point: a flagpole placed at the top of the hill. The remaining one-third of the parcel was a reservoir, which was removed for the construction of a high school in 1899. In 1901-1902, the flagpole was replaced with the 100-foot tall Dorchester Heights Monument. Despite the substantially different scale of this new focal point, the park's overall configuration and layout of walks did not change, and by the late 1920s featured lawns dotted with large shade trees. Beginning in the 1940s, several stairs and retaining walls were built, but they have not impacted the park's overall design.

Today, the lower section of the site is quite steep, rising around 30 feet from street level to the monument at its eastern end. From street level, the park and monument may be reached by any one of four stairways and two ramps, which lead to an elliptical walkway that marks the transition to the gentler slopes that characterize the site's upper section. A central access path running east-west to the monument and four additional paths connect this walk to the four comers of the monument. The monument itself is surrounded by a walkway, steps, and iron fencing. Retaining walls and iron fencing also define the perimeter of the park. Lawn panels are the dominant landscape feature, dotted with some trees

and shrubs. Other smaller monuments, lights, benches, flagpole, trash cans, wayside interpretative panels, and a drinking fountain are found proximate to the walkways.[18]

Architecture:
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is significant in the area of architecture for the Dorchester Heights Monument, built in 1901-1902.

> The Dorchester Heights Monument, a 100-foot tower designed by the Boston firm of Peabody & Stearns and dedicated in 1902, marks this site where the American fortifications were constructed. While the tower constitutes a monument to Revolutionary War events, it also stands in its own right as a monument of Georgian Colonial Revival Architecture; a style inspired by nationalistic sentiment and used to recall specific patriotic landmarks.[19]

Documentation regarding the height of the tower varies from 100-115 feet. According to the National Register documentation, Dorchester Heights Monument:

> …is designed in the form of a Colonial-era multi-stage meetinghouse spire. Faced with Georgia marble, the monument is set back at the eastern end of the elliptical green space known as Thomas Park. The Dorchester Heights Monument is the most conspicuous architectural element in South Boston and is visible from many locations in the Boston/Dorchester area. The monument commands unobstructed views of the Boston skyline to the north, and Columbia Point, separated from South Boston by Old Harbor, to the south.[20]

Peabody & Stearns was one of Boston's most prominent architectural firms:

> Robert Swain Peabody and John G. Stearns were pioneers in the study and design of this style (especially in the form of towers), and Peabody, from the first, was acknowledged as its leading exponent. Several additional Peabody designed towers still mark the Boston skyline.[21]

Peabody & Stearns created several of Boston's landmark buildings, including the Custom House Tower (1909-1911). Following architect H. H. Richardson's death in 1886, many considered Peabody & Stearns as Boston's leading architectural design firm, both for the number and the quality of its designs, and for its role as a training ground for young architects.

Criterion D – Information Potential

(Edited for consistency with this CLR)
On March 1, 1995, the Massachusetts Historical Commission determined that the discovery of the 1776 Revolutionary War fort's ditch feature in archaeological investigations was eligible under criteria A, B, C, and D. As discussed elsewhere in this report (Section 2), the site may have additional significance under Criterion D because it could yield information about the fortifications built on the night of March 4-5, 1776, the rebuilt fortifications of May 1776, and the fortifications of 1814.

The 1998 report on archaeological investigations asserts:

> [T]he May 1776 star fort … is considered significant at the national level because it has 'yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.' The star fort is unique in the Boston area; no other Revolutionary earthworks in the Boston basin are preserved. … The discovery of the earthen ditch together with a masonry gate (with drainage system) and the masonry magazine foundation represents a unique combination that is very rare across the entire United States.[22]

Criteria Consideration F—Commemorative Property

Dorchester Heights National Historic Site meets Criteria Consideration F as a commemorative site because of the memorials that have been constructed there to commemorate the site's Revolutionary War history: the Centennial Monument (1877), the Dorchester Heights Monument Tower (1901), and the Henry Knox Monument (1972). Criteria Consideration F is noted in the National Register documentation for 'Dorchester Heights National Historic Site' (NRIS #66000050) and 'Dorchester Heights Historic District' (NRIS #01001198).

ASSESSING HISTORIC INTEGRITY

GENERAL

In this section, each period of significance for Thomas Park and its respective areas of significance (event, person, design/construction, and information potential) will be discussed with respect to the seven National Register aspects for evaluating historic integrity: location, setting, design, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. In relation to the National Register criteria for historic integrity, these areas of significance can have varied levels of integrity. "The integrity of a cultural landscape is judged by the degree to which the features and characteristics that define its historical significance are present."[23] The criteria for historic integrity include location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. As suggested in National Park Service Bulletin 18, the following questions have been asked in evaluating integrity:

1. To what degree does the landscape convey its historic character?
2. To what degree has the original fabric been retained?
3. Are changes to the landscape irrevocable or can they be corrected so that the property retains integrity?[24]

Next, the site-specific character-defining features inherent to each period (historic appearance and function) have been identified and compared to the present appearance and function of the existing landscape. The features which have been evaluated have been considered in terms of survival, condition, and appropriateness to the original design intent and period of significance.[25] A summary integrity analysis is provided for each period of significance. Finally, a summary statement of significance has been provided for the property.

CRITERIA FOR EVALUATING HISTORIC INTEGRITY

Dorchester Heights and Boston Harbor have gone through significant changes, as discussed in Section 2 of this report, however, the site's physical location in the Harbor and its topographic vantage above the Harbor, city, and land below remains the same. The location of a site does not change; its historic integrity, therefore, remains high. Thus, location—as one of the aspects of historical integrity—has been omitted in the following discussion.

Periods of Significance: March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815

The existing site meets the criteria for integrity of association. The site's hilltop location in the Boston Harbor remains the same. The park's association with General John Thomas and the events of March 4-17, 1776, and with Gridley for the May 1776-1815 period has been conveyed through the erection of the monument and commemorative plaques. The remaining criteria for integrity—design, setting, materials, workmanship, and feeling—have not been conveyed or retained. The following summary of criteria for evaluating historic integrity apply to both time periods in Table 4-1:

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Design	Low	The ditch of the May 1776 star fort has been unearthed by archaeological investigations, though no evidence of it is visible on the surface.
Materials, Workmanship, Setting & Feeling	Low	No visible physical evidence remains for the fortifications of either period. Archaeological findings supporting subsurface evidence have been summarized in Section 2.
Association	High	Integrity of association is retained through the Dorchester Heights Monument, the Centennial Monument, and the Henry Knox Monument, as well as the interpretive wayside panels.

Period(s) of Significance: 1847-1853

The criteria for evaluating integrity for this period are summarized below in, Table 4-2:

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Design	High	The design of Thomas Park has remained consistent, that of a simple layout with curvilinear paths converging on the focal point (initially a flagpole, and by 1902 the tower) at the top of the hill.
Materials & Workmanship	Moderate	Materials and workmanship have changed in the form of building materials and small-scale features used throughout the site, as well as the change to concrete path surfaces and changing plant materials.
Setting	Moderate	Although the setting has changed due to the infill of additional residences and buildings, it retains the historic integrity because of the neighborhood's important role in the formation of Thomas Park for the improvement of public health and welfare.

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Feeling	Moderate	Integrity of feeling is still present for the aesthetic and historic sense of the site as a neighborhood park with simple plantings, provided as an amenity for improved quality of life and a place for passive recreation.
Association	High	Integrity of association is also present, as Thomas Park represents the sanitary reform movement (reservoir and park) and the small park movement (park), and was one of Boston's first parks.

Period(s) of Significance: 1877-1927

The following summarizes the criteria for evaluating integrity for this period, in Table 4-3:

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Design	High	The historic design is retained through the site's layout and curvilinear paths that still exist.
Materials	Moderate	Materials are still present primarily through the Dorchester Heights Monument tower, as well as the 1876 Centennial Monument and the Henry Knox Monument. Although the trees on the site are not historic, the landscape treatment of simple plantings of turf and trees remains the same.
Workmanship	Moderate	The workmanship is evident, particularly for the Dorchester Heights Monument and the surrounding terrace and fence.
Setting	Moderate	The site's setting continues to be that of a residential area, even though the urban context has expanded.
Feeling & Association	High	The site still functions as a neighborhood park and commemorates its Revolutionary War history.

EXISTING CHARACTER-DEFINING FEATURES

In further analyzing the site for integrity, the character-defining features of each period of significance have been identified and compared the historic features with those that exist today.

> Although a landscape need not retain all the characteristic features that ... it had during its period(s) of significance, it must retain enough or have restored enough of the essential features to make its historic character clearly recognizable, and these features should be identified.[26]

Period of Significance: March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815

Setting and Site Boundaries:

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park maintains the same physical location and topographic vantage within the Boston Harbor. Views of the surrounding Boston Harbor, the City of Boston, and the surrounding lowlands still exist although they have been modified by urban expansion and landfilling of the Boston Harbor.

Structures in the Landscape:

The fortifications for both periods have been lost. However, archaeological investigations have uncovered the ditch from the May 1776 fortification, as well as the brick and stone powder magazine and the entranceway to the fort including stone bridge abutments, as well as military artifacts from musket balls to uniform pieces. There is the possibility that other remnants of the fortifications may be uncovered during future investigations.

Topography and Grading:

The natural drumlin topography has been modified, although the site is still a high point above the surrounding area and has commanding views over the Boston Harbor and City of Boston.

Period of Significance: 1847-1853

Setting and Site Boundaries:

The larger urban context has expanded, but once again, the topographic location in relationship to the harbor and surroundings remains the same. The park remains as a high point in the Boston area. The setting of the park within the neighborhood has not changed much with most of the neighboring houses constructed in the last third of the 1800s.

The original property line remains intact as shown on the 1842 and 1846 property surveys.[27] However, the South Boston High School now occupies that part of the site where the reservoir was once located.

Topography and Grading:

The natural drumlin landform of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has been modified over the course of time. However, since the original grading of the park and the creation of Thomas Park Street, finished elevations of the park have been only slightly modified. Five feet of fill was placed at the western edge of the park between 1869 and 1904 to bury and protect a new storm sewer system. Additional fill and some terracing of the slopes to accommodate a later drainage system was done in the 1940s. A major physical change associated with the manipulation of the slopes was the construction of the retaining walls in the 1940s and between 1951 and 1968, and additional re-grading of the site was undertaken in 1995-1997 to create accessible routes from the surrounding street to Thomas Park.

Spatial Organization and Design:

The simple, symmetrical layout of the park's form and circulation remains the same. Internal views within the park and from the perimeter walk are directed along the radial circulation system from the high point of the site. The 1874-1876 Hopkin's Suffolk County Atlas shows a flagpole at this high, focal point of the site. No plans exist from this period; however, one might conclude that the circulation pattern indicates the location of such a feature at the focal point of the design. Today, the Dorchester Heights Monument stands in the same location replacing the flagpole as the focal point of the park. The integrity of the design as a neighborhood park for improved public health and enjoyment is intact.

Circulation: Changes made to the circulation system since 1853 include the addition of ramps, stairs, retaining walls, and concrete paving. The simple symmetry of the layout remains the same as shown in the 1874-1876 Hopkins Suffolk County Atlas and the pre-1881 Boston City Surveyor Map.

Vegetation:

The simple existing vegetation of turf and canopy trees is consistent with the original design and remains non-ornamental in character. The larger caliper trees illustrated on the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey along the walkways were planted sometime around 1870; the original linden trees planted along Thomas Park Street were planted in 1952. These historic linden trees planted during this period are no longer extant, nor are the perimeter trees planted in the 1820s. However, the historic formal planting pattern of trees lining the walkways and Thomas Park Street has been maintained and is evidenced by the location of existing trees. Most of the remaining larger trees in the interior of the park were planted in between 1901-1905. The street trees were replaced with honeylocust in the late 1990s.

Structures in the Landscape:

The reservoir was constructed in 1849 and went out of service in 1872, so it was the main structure in the landscape during this period. Save for its western embankment (which is the topographic separation between the South Boston High School and Thomas Park), the reservoir no longer exists due to the construction of the high school in 1899.

Site Amenities and Small-scale Features:

None of the historic site furnishings still exist. The gas lights shown in the 1920 photograph (Figure 2-41) and noted on the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey (Figure 2-28) no longer exist. These lights might have been installed as part of the original design. Slab benches shown in the 1877-1878 stereographs (Figure 2-22 and 2-23) also no longer exist. The iron fence along the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street was removed in 1881 and later reinstalled in 1901. (See Section 2 on the Evolution of Landscape Patterns and Features). The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey does not show any fencing. Therefore, we cannot be sure that the existing fence is original. Nearly all the existing site amenities date to the major park rehabilitation undertaken in the late 1990s, if not more recent replacements installed in 2014.

Period of Significance: 1877-1927

Setting and Site Boundaries:

A more urban fabric of industrial and residential development existed as the physical context for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park during this period which is more consistent with the park's setting today. In addition, the park's location and topographic vantage remains the same.

The existing property line remains the same since the South Boston High School was completed in 1899.

Topography and Grading:

Since the filling which altered the elevation at the top of the western slope was done between 1869 and 1904, changes to the elevations of the park would have either been completed before or during this period. For this reason, the existing topography is more consistent with that of this period. Later, manipulation of the slopes to accommodate a newer drainage system in the 1940s, while not altering the elevations at the top and bottom of the slope, did create some terracing. Subsequently, retaining walls were built in the 1940s, sometime between 1951 and 1968, and again in the late 1990s. The retaining walls therefore are incongruent to this period of significance.

Spatial Organization and Design:

The historic design intent of creating a simple, symmetrical park for public enjoyment was augmented by the monumentalization trend during this period. The park today exists both as a neighborhood park and setting in which the Dorchester Heights Monument is located.

Vegetation:

The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey shows smaller caliper (1- to 2-inch caliper) trees infilling the once open space of the park. The walkway and street tree planting pattern is historic. (See explanation for 1847-1853 period above.)Near the beginning of the 20th century, additional trees were frequently planted in interiors of many older parks. This was the case, for example, with the Boston Common. Some of the existing trees can be traced back to the 1913 survey, particularly those in the interior spaces of the park. However, the overall consistency of a canopy of trees shown on the 1913 survey. Shrub plantings near Thomas Park Street were apparently installed early in the 20th century.

Circulation:

The existing circulation system remains the same in function and layout. Paved swales along tar paths of this time period occurred as early as 1901. The walkway along Thomas Park Street was bricked in 1913. Once again, steps, walls, and changes in paving materials have occurred since this period. Records show that some construction of concrete walks occurred as early as 1928. Subsequently, all the sidewalks were paved with concrete.

Structures in the Landscape:

The historic marble Dorchester Heights Monument, built in 1902, and the terrace at its base exist today in fair to poor condition based on a 2014 assessment prepared by Keast and Hood, Inc.[28]

The 1876 Centennial Monument and the Henry Knox Monument are both in good condition. The bronze plaque on the Knox Monument was recently replaced and appears to be slightly undersized. Both smaller monuments have been relocated since their initial siting, but those locations have not changed since the construction of the Dorchester Heights Monument.

Site Amenities and Small-scale Features:

Gas lights present in 1920 no longer exist. The site benches have been replaced several times over the course of the park's history with styles changing as well. Bench locations have shifted too, but for the most part they have consistently lined the axial walkway and lined the main loop walk, as they do now. Iron fencing along the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street as well as a bollard and chain (or wire) fence along the walk at the top of the slope are shown in a 1901 photograph. (Figure 2-31). The 1901 fence along Thomas Park Street has been replaced with a taller fence and the bollard and fence at the top slope no longer exist.

CONTRIBUTING RESOURCES

Contributing resources are described by the National Park Service as "a building, site, structure, or object that adds to the historic associations, historic architectural qualities, or archaeological values for which a property is significant because:

- It was present during the period of significance, relates to the documented significance of the property, and possesses historic integrity, or is capable of yielding important information about the period; or
- It independently meets the National Register criteria."[29]

Non-contributing resources do not add to the significance of the property because:

- "It was not present during the period of significance, or does not relate to the documented significance of the property;
- Due to alterations, disturbances, additions, or other changes, it no longer possesses historic integrity or is capable of yielding important information about the period; or
- It does not independently meet the National Register criteria."[30]

The 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory* categorized the character-defining features of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park to determine whether they were resources that contribute to the landscape's historic significance.[31] They are listed here:

Character-defining Features	LCS/MHC/Feature #s	Contributing/ Non-contributing
May 1776 Fort at Dorchester Heights*	ASMIS #BOST00001.000	Contributing
Slopes	Feature ID #146037	Contributing
Views from Thomas Park	Feature ID# 146039	Contributing
Views from the top of the Dorchester Heights Monument	Feature ID# 146041	Contributing
Views from surrounding streets into site	Feature ID# 146043	Contributing
Pre-1927 shade trees on 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey	Feature ID# 146059	Contributing
Upper lawn panels	Feature ID# 146065	Contributing
Grass slopes	Feature ID# 146067	Contributing
Trees lining east-west axial walkway (elms)	Feature ID# 146069	Contributing
Trees lining radial walkways (red maples)	Feature ID# 146069	Contributing
Trees in grove-style planting north and south of the Monument (mixed species)	Feature ID# 146069	Contributing
Shrubs	Feature ID# 146071	Non-contributing
Walkways*	MHC #BOS.9785, Feature ID# 146099	Contributing
Stairs	Feature ID# 1460201	Non-contributing
Ramps	Feature ID# 146203	Non-contributing
Dorchester Heights Monument*	LCS # 040089, MHC #BOS.9260, Feature ID# 146205	Contributing
Catch basins	Feature ID# 146207	Non-contributing[32]
Concrete retaining walls	Feature ID# 146209	Contributing
1876 Centennial Monument*	LCS # 040090, MHC #BOS.9262, Feature ID# 146211	Contributing

Character-defining Features	LCS/MHC/Feature #s	Contributing/ Non-contributing
Henry Knox Monument*	LCS # 040091, MHC #BOS.9261, Feature ID# 146213	Contributing
Perimeter Wrought Iron Fence*	LCS # 040322, MHC # BOS.9263, Feature ID# 146215	Contributing
Flagpole	Feature ID# 146217	Contributing
Cannon replica and granite cannon mount	No Feature ID	Contributing
Drinking fountain	Feature ID# 146219	Non-contributing
Allied War Veterans Monument*	LCS #041002, MHC #BOS.9485, Feature ID# 146221	Non-contributing
Benches	Feature ID# 146223	Non-contributing
Steel fence between Monument and school	Feature ID# 146225	Non-contributing
Bollards	Feature ID# 146227	Non-contributing
NPS Park ID and Rules Signage	Feature ID# 146229	Non-contributing
Interpretive wayside panels	No Feature ID	Contributing
Moakley memorial plaque	Feature ID# 146243	Non-contributing
Pre-cast concrete panel signs	Feature ID# 146245	Contributing
Trash receptacles	Feature ID# 146247	Non-contributing
Site lights	No Feature ID	Non-contributing

Further discussion of these features and how they contribute is presented in the 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*. Those features marked with an * are described in the National Register documentation.

SUMMARY STATEMENT

The *Draft Guidelines for Cultural Resource Management* (NPS-28) state that: "Certain cultural landscapes are significant because of their evolution over time and may possess significance in several areas. In addition, there may be more than a single period of historical significance for the landscape as a whole or for individual parts of it."[33]

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has significance:

1. For the archaeological information potential for the periods March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815
2. As a park and part of the sanitary reform movement and small parks trend for the period 1847-1853
3. As a park and setting in which the Dorchester Heights Monument is located as part of the memorialization trend for the period 1877-1927.

The landscape is nationally significant under National Register Criterion A for the construction of fortifications in March 1776 and locally significant for the rebuilding of the fortifications in May 1776, and again during the War of 1812 (1814). It is locally significant under Criterion A in the area of community planning and development for Thomas Park, and potentially significant at the national level for its archaeological resources dating to the March 1776 fortifications. Under Criterion B, the site is nationally significant for its association with General George Washington. Under Criterion C, in the area of landscape architecture, it is locally significant for the design of Thomas Park, and nationally significant under architecture for the Dorchester Heights Monument. Under Criterion D, the site is nationally significant for the original May 1776 fortifications which were uncovered during 1994 archaeological investigations and due to the potential that more remnants of these fortifications may still be present. Finally, under Criteria Consideration F, Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is locally significant as a commemorative property for the Dorchester Heights Monument, the 1876 Centennial Monument, and the Henry Knox Monument.

Section 4 — Endnotes

1 The majority of this discussion based on NPS Archive Plan #457-9001 comes mainly from the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* since the archive plan, a copy of which was included as Appendix 7-1 in the draft report, is mostly illegible.

2 This plan was included as Appendix 7-3 in the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report*.

3 According to the 1993 *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* several trees particularly maples, were mislabeled or incorrectly identified on the 1979 inventory plan.

4 NPS Archive Plan #457-63005.

5 Ibid.

6 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, *National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. Washington, DC: n.d, 11-24; U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory,* 15-20.

7 U. S. Department of the Interior, *National Register Bulletin 15*, 2.

8 Ibid.

9 Ibid.

10 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory,* 21-25.

11 Dorchester Heights Monument Building Information Form. BOS.9260, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982, Sec. 8:1.

12 Ibid., Sec. 8.

13 Gordon, Edward, with Betsy Friedberg. *Dorchester Heights Historic District National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form*. NRIS #01001198, BOS.TP, Boston, Massachusetts, 2001.

14 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 105.

15 Ibid.

16 Dorchester Heights Monument Building Information Form. *BOS.9260*, Sec. 8.

17 Ibid.

18 Gordon, *Dorchester Heights Historic District,* Sec. 7:4.

19 Dorchester Heights Monument Building Information Form. *BOS.9260*, Sec. 8.

20 Gordon, *Dorchester Heights Historic District,* Sec. 7:1.

21 Dorchester Heights Monument Building Information Form. *BOS.9260*, Sec. 8.

22 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 105.

23 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, *Bulletin 28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline*. Washington, DC: 1998, 89.

24 U.S. Department of the Interior, *National Register Bulletin 18,* 6.

25 Ibid.

26 U.S. Department of the Interior, *National Register Bulletin. No. 18*, 6.

27 Louis Hutchins, *Dorchester Heights Research Memorandum*, June 17, 1993. Figure 94 and Figure G102, September 13, 1847. [1881 Index].

28 NPS Archive Document #457-128798.

29 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, National Park Service *Bulletin 28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline*. Washington, DC: 1998.

30 U.S. Department of the Interior, *National Register Bulletin 16A, Part 3*.

31 U.S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory,* 58.

32 Catch basins (Feature ID# 146207) were listed in the U.S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory,* as contributing resources as catch basins were shown on the 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey. (U.S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory*, 73) However, the catch basins were replaced in the late 1990s when a major rehabilitation of the park was undertaken. At this time, the drainage system of the site was changed as the existing concrete gutters were removed and the crown of all the concrete walkways, save for the east-west axial walkway, was removed and replaced with a cross-pitch. NPS Archive Plan #457-25038A.

33 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Bulletin 28,* 89.

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

Detail of "South Boston", 1925. Photograph reproduction courtesy of Boston Public Library, Print Department.

Volume II:
I: Treatment Plan

MANAGEMENT PHILOSOPHY

TREATMENT METHODOLOGY

PROGRAM REQUIREMENTS

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

MANAGEMENT PHILOSOPHY

The park management objectives and program requirements discussed in this section are based on the *General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3*, as prepared for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park and published in December 1994 by the Boston National Historical Park.

The *General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3* defines the treatment philosophy: "The grounds will be rehabilitated to correct current deficiencies, preserve significant features, and allow for appropriate contemporary use such as accessibility."[1]

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

The Management Objectives outlined in the 1994 *General Management Plan* are as follows:

- Interpret the events leading to the evacuation of British troops from Boston in March of 1776.
- Interpret the significance of the site as a strategic location in the military history of Boston.
- Interpret the Dorchester Heights Monument as a memorial to the events of March 1776.
- Interpret Thomas Park as an open space built for public health and recreation in a rapidly expanding urban neighborhood.
- Consider the needs and concerns of the surrounding South Boston community in the planning, development, and operations of the site.
- Preserve and protect the structures and landscape elements that contribute to the understanding of the significance of the site.
- Perpetuate the use of the park as an urban park and open space.
- Facilitate the use and enjoyment of the park by all visitors.[2]

TREATMENT METHODOLOGY

Rehabilitation has been chosen by the Boston National Historical Park as the preferred preservation treatment for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. As stated in the *General Management Plan*, "this would allow for contemporary use while retaining those features that contribute to the understanding of the significance of the site."[3]

As stated in the *National Park Service Bulletin 28: Guidelines for Cultural Resource Management*, rehabilitation "improves the utility or function of a cultural landscape through repair or alteration, to make possible an efficient contemporary use while preserving those portions or features that are important in defining its significance."[4]

The Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* (hereafter, the *Guidelines*) states that "repair and replacement of deteriorated features are necessary; when alterations or additions to the property are planned for a new or continued use; and, when its depiction at a particular period of time is not appropriate, rehabilitation may be considered as a treatment."[5] In landscapes, "rehabilitation [is] a common treatment, since it allows for change necessary to satisfy the present-day demands... These new additions must be carefully designed and located so that the historic character of the property is retained ..."[6]

Rehabilitation is also defined in the *Guidelines* as the management direction that "acknowledge the need to alter or add to a cultural landscape to meet continuing or new uses while retaining the landscape's historic character."[7] And that, "in rehabilitation the entire history of the landscape is retained for interpretation."[8]

The *Guidelines* established standards for rehabilitation, which include:

1. A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that requires minimal change to its distinctive materials, features, spaces, and spatial relationships.
2. The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The removal of distinctive materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.
3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features or elements from other historic properties, will not be undertaken.

4. Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.
5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.
6. Deteriorated historic features will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new feature will match the old in design, color, texture, and, where possible, materials. Replacement of missing features will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence.
7. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.
8. Archaeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.
9. New additions, exterior alterations, or related new construction will not destroy historic materials, features, and spatial relationships that characterize the property. The new work will be differentiated from the old and will be compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale and proportion, and massing to protect the integrity of the property and its environment.
10. New additions and adjacent or related new construction will be undertaken in such a manner that, if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the historic property and its environment would be unimpaired.

This preferred treatment method of rehabilitation is reinforced in the 2010 *Cultural Landscape Inventory*,[9] which identifies the following areas for treatment, with recommendations summaries:

- Accessibility: Provide universal accessibility while maintaining the historic character of the site. Provide access to the plaza surrounding the Dorchester Heights Monument from the Thomas Park Street sidewalk.
- Circulation: Providing universal accessibility will require the re-grading of portions of the site to meet required gradients. The revised walkways and retaining walls are intended to maintain the historic character, "in particular, the simple, symmetrical layout of the park".
- Site furnishings: Furnishings are to be upgraded to be vandal-resistant as often as possible. They should be consistent with the historic character of the park.
- Vegetation: The historic pattern of vegetation, consisting of grass and canopy trees, will continue.
- Drainage and electrical systems: Repair systems to ensure functionality.

PROGRAM REQUIREMENTS

Program Requirements identified in the 1994 *General Management Plan* are as follows; they have been updated to reflect current conditions[10]:

Staffing/Programs

The site would continue to be staffed seasonally with an interpreter. There is no full-time staff on site. School programs would continue and may be further developed as interest and participation increases. Self-guided interpretation elements such as wayside exhibits or brochures could supplement current programs. Staffing needs could be increased if a visitor contact station is added. If interest exists, community involvement with park operations would be welcomed and encouraged through volunteer programs.

Park Use/Users

The site is currently managed by the NPS as a National Historic Site and thus its use by national visitors is to be encouraged. The park is also used extensively for passive recreation by residents of the surrounding South Boston neighborhood. South Boston High School students also frequent the park. The Boston National Historical Park would like to increase visitor use, special programs, and events.

Law Enforcement/Safety/Vandalism

Prevention of vandalism of the monument and site and increased safety is an important objective.

Maintenance

Maintenance objectives identified for the site were to provide a manicured formal appearance (Class A) with less labor-intensive maintenance practices. The most problematic area is the mowing and maintenance of the slopes. Litter and dogs are also problematic. Site furnishings, as well as vegetation, should be low maintenance when possible.

Universal Access

Total accessibility has been identified as an important objective by the Boston National Historical Park.

Interpretation

The three identified objectives for interpretation focus on the military events surrounding March 1776 and the monumentalization period of 1877-1923.

Based on the identification of four potential periods of significance for Thomas Park, it is recommend that the areas of interpretation be broadened to incorporate the interpretation of the site as a park built for the improvement of public health and enjoyment of the neighborhood.

Self-guided interpretative elements could be provided on-site. Modest visitor contact should be provided and interpretative elements could be placed inside the monument.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

The treatment recommendations discussion has been prepared so that it follows the discussion of Section 3: Existing Conditions, as well as Section 4: Analysis and Evaluation section of this report. Because this is a historic landscape, the discussion starts with the archaeological resources. The nine categories of site features (setting & site boundaries, topography & grading, etc.) have been added to the areas that have been addressed by previous studies and/or the *General Management Plan*; these are: archaeological resources and historical interpretation. Maintenance, sustainability, and stability issues have been addressed within each of the categories. Finally, the discussion of alternatives is included, followed by the treatment plan. Each recommendation that follows is keyed to the treatment plan, Figure 5-A, unless it is a general items that is not site specific.

Archaeological resources (AR)

- TR-AR.1: For visitor understanding, the excavated archaeological features should be interpreted in some manner. "The magazine, gate, and extended segments of the fort ditch are located in grass areas."[11] The *General Management Plan* suggests providing information for self-guided tours that identifies the archaeological resources.
- Given the opportunity, during a restoration effort of the Dorchester Heights Monument, utilize new technology to investigate the potential of historic resources immediately around the tower.
- Any work (including maintenance) to the electrical or drainage systems should be accompanied by an archaeologist to oversee excavation which has the potential to disturb the archaeological resources.
- Utility work and other projects which would include excavations that cut anywhere from three to seven feet below the 1998 grade (i.e. tree plantings, foundations and footings, etc.), should avoid the May 1776 ditch, gate entrance with drainage system and bridge abutments, and the magazine

foundation. Mueller reported that the masonry features were covered with clean sand fill for easy identification. This proposed work should be preceded by exploratory archaeological investigations.

- "It is recommended that any future interpretive display within the Monument should be topographically realistic for the Revolutionary period. This would give the visitor a sense of the height and vision when the star fort was garrisoned during the War of Independence."[12]

Setting and site boundaries

No recommendations.

Landforms and views (LV)

- TR-LV.1: Selectively prune the trees along the radial walkways. The dense branching habit and the closer proximity of the trees to the walkway obscure the Dorchester Heights Monument nearly entirely from view on these walkways at the main loop during at least three seasons of the year, if not four.

Topography and grading (TG)

- TR-TG.1: Providing an accessible route conforming to current ABAAS regulations will likely require some re-grading of the surrounding slopes. Ensure that this re-grading does not go so far as to diminish the steep slopes that characterize the site and played a significant role it its Revolutionary history.

Spatial Organization and Design (SO)

- TR-SO.1: The symmetry of the site's original design should not be compromised. While minor discrepancies to the symmetry have been added over time (the Allied War Veterans Memorial was added north of the walkway when the drinking fountain was across the way; the replica cannon and interpretive panel also sit on the north side, and the drinking fountain was removed to the south side closer to the Monument). Given the opportunity the Allied War Veterans Monument should be relocated to the south of the axial walkway to return balance to the axis.

Circulation (C)

Accessibility:

- TR-C.1: Ensure that there is at least one accessible route that meets ABAAS regulations for visitors to access the site, from the Thomas Street Park sidewalk to the base of the Dorchester Heights Monument. The symmetry of the landscape's design intent should not be compromised.
- Ramp and stair handrails should be as discrete as possible while meeting ABAAS regulations, i.e. black powder-coated finish.

Safety:

- TR-C.2: Add guardrails to the top of the stairs towards the eastern end of the site. Remove privet plantings.
- The walkways, stairs, ramps and the supporting retaining walls are all in poor condition. Differential settlement has created tripping hazards, water seeping into expansion joints has caused delamination and spalling, as well as significant cracks. All of the hardscape should be removed, to the extent possible without destabilizing the site, and reconstructed to current regulations set forth by ABAAS and the International Building Code.

Vegetation

Trees:

- TR-V.1: Selectively prune trees along radial walks so that the Dorchester Heights Monument is visible year-round from the main loop walkway.
- TR-V.2: As Norway maples are in poor health or become hazard trees replace with a non-invasive specie.
- TR-V.3: Replace any trees lost in the allées along the axial, radial, and north-south oriented walkways.
- Consider restoring the allée tree planting along the main elliptical walkway. A careful study should be undertaken to determine if all, or a portion of, the allée can be reintroduced along the elliptical walkway. The study should take into account the steep slopes of the lawn areas below the walkway and the potential for erosion, as well as the views to the Dorchester Heights Monument. If it is determined that fully restoring the tree planting would be detrimental to the slopes and/or the views of the Monument, consider planting only inside the walkway and/or focusing the plantings in the walkway segments between the radial walkways to the north and south of the Monument.

- When the time comes to replace the trees, consider specie varieties that have less dense or more upright canopies. The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey shows that historically American elm trees lined the majority of the walkways. Their upright form would better frame the Monument when traversing the walkways. (A Dutch elm disease-resistant cultivar should be selected.)
- Continue the practice of planting a selection of species. While historically the planting plan may have been dominated by linden trees and then elm trees, Dutch elm disease makes the case for not planting in monocultures.

Lawn panels:

- TR-V.4: The upper lawn should be maintained and irrigated, and kept in good use.
- TR-V.5: The lower, sloped lawn panels are heavily rutted from years of mowing in the exact same position. This has created a turf surface that is heavily ridged on these steep slopes which must be challenging to mow. Consider clearing and grubbing the turf, re-grading the slopes to remove the ruts, and smooth the gradient. Re-turf.
- TR-V.6: Consider replacing the traditional turf on the steep slopes with a "no mow" fescue blend of turf that requires far less irrigation and mowing. Allowing these areas to be mown less frequently reduces the level of maintenance required and reduces the need for fossil fuels, while using a fescue blend retains the historic look of a traditional lawn, though slightly longer in length.

Shrubs:

- TR-V.7: Remove privet shrubs with installation of guardrails on the upper stair landings.

Structures in the landscape (S)

Dorchester Heights Monument:

- TR-S.1: The Dorchester Heights Monument is in desperate need of restoration. An assessment is concurrently being prepared for that Monument. The temporary security fence can be removed once the restoration has been completed.

- When restored, the opportunity to allow visitors up into the Monument on occasion and with Park Rangers would be extraordinary. Should that be allowed, a universally accessible alternative should also be created for visitors who are physically unable to climb the Monument. Providing an internet-accessible video that interprets and shares the viewsheds visible from the height of the Monument and its significance is a simple way to do this. The City of Somerville has created something similar for universal access to their historic Prospect Hill Tower which commemorates the history of the Revolutionary War fortifications in that location.

Henry Knox & Centennial Monuments:

- TR-S.2: Maintain the symmetry of the two monuments flanking the Dorchester Heights Monument. Provide accessible routes to the Monuments which meet ABAAS regulations.
- Consider placing the monuments on plinths to deter the canine urine. The 1913 Olmsted Brothers' survey shows the Centennial Monument elevated on a small earth rise in its original location. (See Figures 2-28 and 2-29.)

Allied War Veterans Monument:

- TR-S.3: Give the Monument an accessible route from the axial walkway if visitors who want to approach the monument, similar to the two monuments flanking the tower. Provide a mowstrip in front of the monument as well so that mower do not need to get close to the front of the granite and continue to mar it.

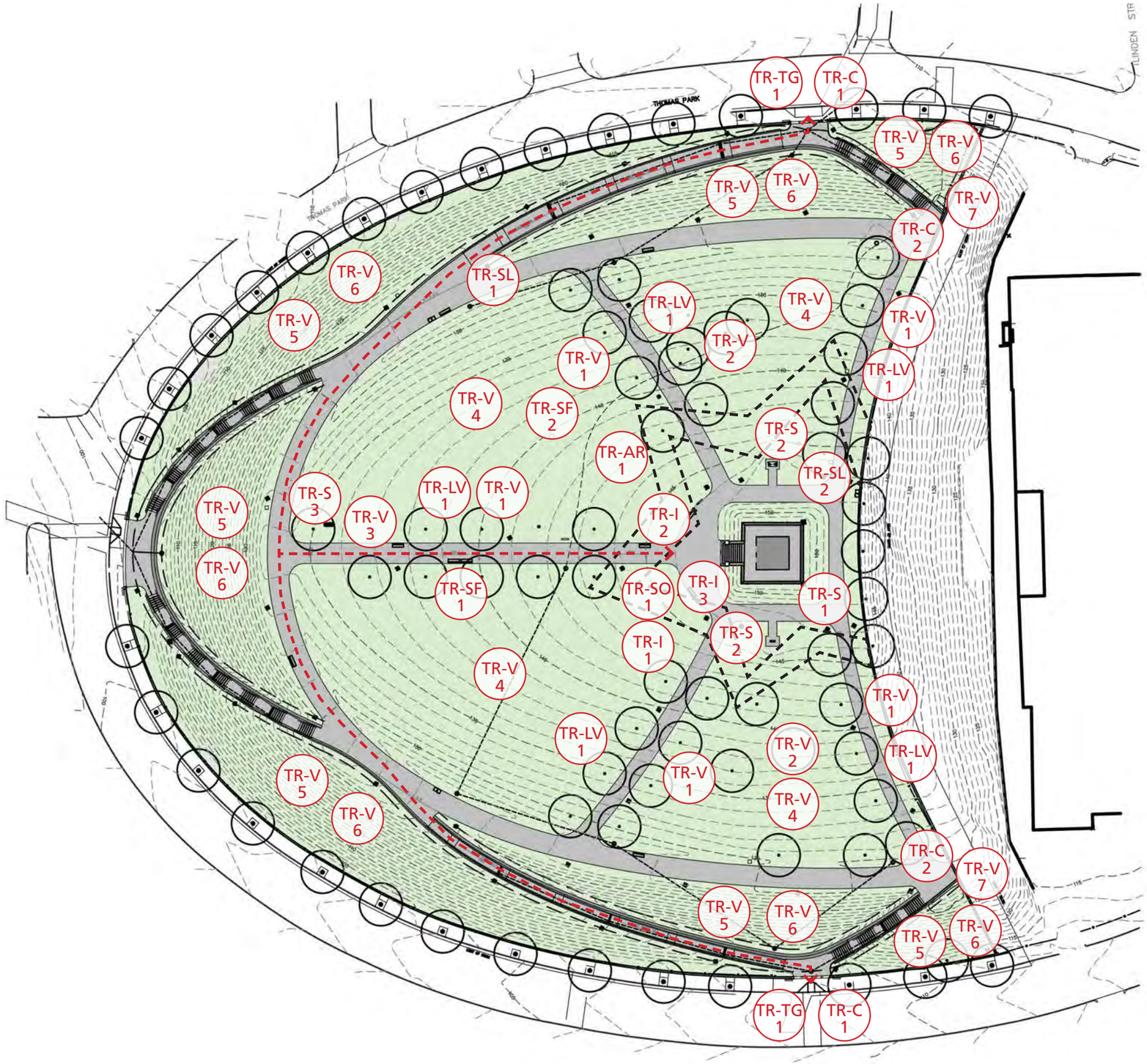
Replica cannon:

No recommendations.

Small-scale features (SF)

General site furnishings:

- TR-SF.1: Site furnishings should consistently be made universally accessible according to ABAAS regulations.
- TR-SF.2: The location of the flagpole should be adjusted slightly so that it appears to be out of the firing line of the replica cannon. Historically, it was located slightly to further to the southwest than its current location.
- Replacement furnishings should be selected that are as discrete as possible to the historic character of the landscape, i.e. powder-coated black finish.



SITE LIGHTING AND UTILITIES LEGEND

SYMBOL	NAME	SYMBOL	NAME
TR-AR #	Archaeological Resources	TR-S #	Structures in the landscape
TR-LV #	Landforms and Views	TR-SF #	Small-scale features (typical)
TR-TG #	Topography and grading	TR-SL #	Site lighting & infrastructure (typical)
TR-SO #	Spatial Organization and Design	TR-I #	Interpretation
TR-C #	Circulation		
TR-V #	Vegetation		

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Treatment Plan

Prepared by Kyle Zick Landscape Architecture, Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts January, 2020

N

0 30 60 120

FIGURE 5-A

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

Site amenity specific:

- Benches should be placed so that they reinforce the symmetry oriented on the east-west axis.
- Metal picket fences—both the historical wrought iron perimeter fence and the steep picket fence along the eastern border—should be restored to the extent feasible. As much of the historic materials as possible should be retained, with replacement pickets, posts, and rails to be used only when the item in question is beyond repair. Coatings should be reapplied, and any bent pickets or rails should be repaired, as possible, or replaced when necessary.
- To the extent that the guardrail at the west end of the elliptical loop walkway is desired, the existing condition does not necessitate it per International Building Code. However, as the site is more comfortable with one, the guardrail should be designed to complement the other railings on the site and the historic character of the landscape. It should not be designed to closely resemble the wrought iron fence as this would suggest that it is a historic element.
- Precast concrete park identification signs set in the retaining walls will have to be removed with the replacement of the concrete retaining walls. As they are not historic elements but are contributing resources, they should be replaced.
- Park identification signs, rules signs, and the interpretive wayside panels should be replaced with a more durable material that will weather better and will be more vandal-resistant. Consider using exterior custom high pressure laminate panels with a UV-inhibiting coating.

Site lighting and Infrastructure (SL)

- TR-SL.1: Replace site light fixtures with LED, dark sky compliant fixtures that are sensitive to the historic character of the park. Continue to use poles with a black powder-coated finish.
- TR-SL.2: Replace Monument spotlights with modern LED fixtures that are more discrete in size and sensitive to the historic character of the park. Continue to use poles with a black powder-coated finish.
- Site lights should reinforce the symmetry oriented on the east-west axis.

Land use

No recommendations.

Interpretation (I)

- TR-I.1: Interpret the excavated features of the May 1776 fortifications at grade where they are located: the ditch of the six-point star fortification, the powder magazine, and the fort gate.
- TR-I.2: Provide opportunities to orient visitors to other sites relevant during the period(s) of significance—i.e. Roxbury Standpipe, Castle William, Boston Common—even if they cannot be seen from Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park.
- TR-I.3: The 1988 *Interpretive Prospectus* had recommended the following themes for wayside panels: the Freedom Trail, the site's historic significance, the cannon, Henry Knox and the Cannon Trail, and the Dorchester Heights Monument. Of these, the cannon can be further interpreted now that the replica cannon has been installed on site. Since Dorchester Heights is not on the Freedom Trail, that theme does not need interpretation here. Care should be made not to overwhelm the site with interpretive elements.
- Provide additional opportunities for self-guided interpretation. Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is not included on any of the NPS UniGuide maps for the region, save for as a minor notation on that for the Freedom Trail; there does not appear to be a dedicated UniGuide map for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. It is recommended that a UniGuide map be written and published for the site.

ALTERNATIVES

Two alternatives have been considered as part of the planning for this project:

1. The first is the potential to change materials for a selection of site elements. During rehabilitation, replacing select concrete features, namely stairs and the precast identification signs at each of the entrances, with those fabricated out of granite will increase the longevity of these elements. This is particularly significant for the stair treads throughout the site as they take some of the highest levels of wear and tear.
2. Additionally, incorporating granite markers that identify the corners of the ditch of the May 1776 fortification as uncovered by archaeological investigations in the 1990s.

Section 5 — Endnotes

1 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Boston National Historical Park, General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3*, National Park Service, 1994, 10-11.

2 Ibid., 2. The 1993 *Draft CLR* included an additional objective of "Provide for contemporary use" which was based on the January 1993 *Draft General Management Plan*; the final version excluded this as a management objective.

3 Ibid., 8.

4 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Bulletin 28,* 100.

5 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*. Washington, District of Columbia: 1996, 47.

6 Secretary of the Interior's *Draft Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes*. National Park Service Technical Preservation Services Branch of the Preservation Assistance Division, Washington, D.C., May 1992, 11.

7 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Treatment of Historic Properties*, 3.

8 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Treatment of Historic Properties*, 45.

9 U. S. Department of the Interior, *Cultural Landscape Inventory,* 88.

10 U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "General Management Plan Recommended Alternative, November 1993," *Boston National Historical Park, General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3*, National Park Service, 1994.

11 U.S. Department of the Interior, *"Fort on the First Hill,"* 106.

12 *Ibid*.

THIS PAGE LEFT INTENTIONALLY BLANK

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, 2019. Photograph reproduced with permission from Keith Scott Mitchell.

Bibliography

PUBLISHED MATERIAL

American State Papers, Military Affairs. Washington, District of Columbia: Gales and Seaton, 1832.

Arthur, Robert. "Coast Forts of Colonial Massachusetts." *The Coast Artillery Journal,* 58, No. 2 (February 1927): 119-120.

Barbier, Brooke. *Boston in the Revolution: A Town versus an Empire*. Charleston, SC: The History Press, 2017.

Barrows, Samuel J. "Dorchester in the Colonial Period." In *The Memorial History of Boston*, Volume I, edited by Justin Winsor, 423-438. Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880.

Blake, Francis E. *Dorchester Neck (Now South Boston): The Raid of British Troops, February 13, 1776*. Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1899.

Bradlee, N. J. *History of the Introduction of Pure Water into the City of Boston*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers, 1868.

Browning III, Robert S. *Two If By Sea: The Development of American Coastal Defense Policy*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1983.

Carr, Ethan. *Three Hundred Years of Parks: A Timeline of New York City Park History*. New York: City of New York Parks and Recreation, 1987.

Celebration of the Introduction of the Water of Cochituate Lake into the City of Boston, October 25, 1848. Boston: J.H. Eastburn, city Printer, 1848.

Chase, Philander D., ed. *The Papers of George Washington*. Charlottesville, Virginia: The University Press of Virginia, 1988-1991, Volumes I-IV.

Chernow, Ron. *Washington: A Life*. New York: Penguin Books, 2010.

Coe, Lewis. *The Telegraph: A History of Morse's Invention and its Predecessors in the United States*. Jefferson, NC: McFarland and Company Publishers, Inc., 1993.

Dall, Caroline H. *In Memoriam, Alexander Wadsworth*. Washington, District of Columbia: 1898.

Boston Landmarks Commission. *Dorchester Heights Homeowner Handbook: A Guide to the History and Care of Houses in the Dorchester Heights Neighborhood of Boston*. Boston: City of Boston, 2001. https://www.cityofboston.gov/Images_Documents/Dorchester_Heights_Homeowner_Handbook_tcm3-21082.pdf

New England Historical Society, "The Telegraph Hills of Massachusetts," Accessed September 20, 2019. http://www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com/the-telegraph-hills-of-massachusetts/

Ellis, George Edward. "The Indians of Eastern Massachusetts." In *The Memorial History of Boston, Volume I*, edited by Justin Winsor, 241-274. Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880.

Fein, Albert. "The American City: The Ideal and the Real." In The Rise of an American Architecture, edited by Edgar Kaufmann, Jr., 51-114. New York: Praeger Publishers, 1970.

Feintuch, Burt, and David H. Watters, eds. *The Encyclopedia of New England*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005.

Finch, J. "On the Fortifications around Boston which were Erected during the War of Independence." *The American Journal of Science and Arts* 8, no. 2 (August 1824): 338-348.

Fitzgerald, Desmond. *A Short Description of the Boston Water-Works*. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers, 1895.

Fitzpatrick, Nicole. "Elm Park may be old, but it was not the first park in the U. S.", *Telegram* (Worcester, MA), Jul. 29, 2013. https://www.telegram.com/article/20130729/news/307299987

Fort Adams Trust. "The Terminology of a Fortress." *Fort Adams and The Fort Adams Trust*. Accessed November 19, 2019. https://fortadams.org/discover-the-fortress/the-terminology-of-a-fortress/.

French, Allen. *The Siege of Boston*. New York: The MacMillan Company, 1911.

Gates, Horatio. Horatio Gates to John Adams, March 8, 1776, *Papers of John Adams, Vol. 4*. Massachusetts Historical Society. http://www.masshist.org/publications/adams-papers/index.php/view/ADMS-06-04-02-0018

Gillespie, C. Bancroft. *Illustrated History of South Boston issued in Conjunction with and under the Auspices of the South Boston Citizens' Association*. South Boston: Inquirer Publishing Company, 1900.

Goodman, Phebe S. *The Garden Squares of Boston*. Lebanon, NH: The University Press of New England, 2003.

Hale, Edward E. "The Siege of Boston." In *The Memorial History of Boston, Volume III*, edited by Justin Winsor, 67-118. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 1881.

Hale, Edward E. and Susan Hale. "A family flight around home." Boston: D. Lothrop and Co., 1884.

Handlin, Oscar. *Boston's Immigrants: A Study in Acculturation*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1959.

Handlin, Oscar. "Boston's Immigrants, 1790-1865: A Study in Acculturation." Ph.D. diss., Harvard University, 1940.

Harrison, Blake, and Richard W. Judd, eds. *A Landscape History of New England*. Cambridge: The MIT Press, 2011.

Harvard University, "Pluralism Project." Accessed 20 September 2019. http://pluralism.org/timeline/native-peoples-in-boston/

Hawthorne, Nathaniel and Elizabeth Manning Hawthorne, eds. A*merican Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge* 3, No. 4 (1837).

Historic American Buildings Survey, Creator, Peabody & Stearns, George Washington, John A Burns, Jeanne C Lawrence, Caroline R Alderson, Richard J Cronenberger, et al., Lowe, Jet, and Muessig & Associates Dennett, photographer.

Dorchester Heights Monument, Thomas Park, Boston, Suffolk County, MA. HABS #MA-1169. Boston Massachusetts Suffolk County, 1933. Documentation Compiled After. Photograph. https://www.loc.gov/item/ma1169/.

Jorgensen, Neil. *A Guide to New England's Landscape*. Barre, MA: Barre Publishers, 1971.

Kelly, John M. and Kristen Heitert. *Archaeological Reconnaissance Survey, Prospect Hill Park, Somerville, Massachusetts*. Pawtucket, RI: The Public Archaeology Laboratory, Inc., 2017.

King, Moses. *King's Handbook of Boston*. Cambridge, MA: Moses King Publisher, 1883.

Kirker, Harold and James Kirker. *Bulfinch's Boston: 1787-1817*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1964.

Klosky, J. Ledlie and Wynn E. Klosky. "Men of Action: French Influence and the Founding of American Civil and Military Engineering." *Construction History* 28, no. 3 (2013): 69-87.

Knox Museum. "Noble Train of Artillery: Heavy Metal." Accessed 24 September 2019. *http://knoxmuseum.org/henry-knox/*

Leading Manufacturers and Merchants of the City of Boston. Boston: International Publishing Company, 1885.

Leighton, Ann. *American Gardens of the Nineteenth Century: "For Comfort and Affluence."* Amherst, MA: University of Massachusetts Press, 1987.

Lenney, Christopher J. *Sightseeking: Clues to the Landscape History of New England*. Durham, NH: University of New Hampshire Press, 2003.

Lewis, Emanuel Raymond. *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History*. Missoula, Montana: Pictorial Histories Publishing Company, 1979.

Lincoln, Benjamin. Benjamin Lincoln to John Adams, August 24, 1776, *Papers of John Adams, Volume 4*. Mass Historical Society. https://www.masshist.org/publications/adams-papers/index.php/view/ADMS-06-04-02-0232

Lowe, Elizabeth M. *Prospect Hill Park: Its Creation, Decline and Renewal*. 2003. Accessed August 7, 2019. http://www.grovehillgardens.com/pdfs/ProspectHillPark.pdf

Martyn, Charles. *The Life of Artemas Ward, First Commander-in-Chief of the American Revolution*. New York: A. Ward, 1921.

Mann, Charles C. *1491: New Revelations of the Americas before Columbus*. New York: Vintage Books: A Division of Random House, Inc., 2006.

McCullough, David. *1776*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2005.

McCullough, David. *John Adams*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2001.
Menzies, Ian. "Another victory at Dorchester Heights — the rangers rescue a park". *Boston Globe* (Boston, MA), Mar. 22, 1982.

Miles, Priscilla L. *Baltimore, Maryland: Historic Baltimore: Twelve Walking Tours of Downtown, Fells Point, Locust Point, Federal Hill & Mount Clare*. Baltimore: Historic Baltimore Tours, 1987.

Mossien, Clark Patterson. *City of Rochester, NY,* "Rochester's Historic Parkland Inventory." n.d. https://www.cityofrochester.gov/article.aspx?id=8589947669

Nesson, Fern L. *Great Waters: A History of Boston's Water Supply*. Hanover, NH: University Press of New England, 1983.

O'Connor, Thomas H. *South Boston: My Home Town, the History of an Ethnic Neighborhood*. Boston: Quinlan Press, 1988.

Oakland, Michael W., Michael Oakland to Lynn Wolff. Boston, Massachusetts: February 3, 1994.

Oakland, Michael W., Michael Oakland to Lynn Wolff. "Slope Remediation and Foundation Recommendations, Thomas Park, Boston, MA." Boston, Massachusetts: March 29, 1994.

Pollan, Rosalind, Carol Kennedy, and Edward Gordon. *South Boston Preservation Study*. Boston: Boston Landmarks Commission, 1982.

Philbrick, Nathaniel. *Bunker Hill: A City, A Siege, A Revolution*. New York: Viking Penguin, 2013.

Philbrick, Nathaniel. *Mayflower: A Story of Courage, Community, and War*. New York: Viking Penguin, 2006.

Pierce, Sally and Catherina Slautterback. *Boston Lithography 1824-1880, The Boston Athenæum Collection*. Boston: Boston Athenæum Library, 1991.

Putnam, Rufus. *Memoirs of Rufus Putnam*, Edited by Rowena Buell. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1903.

Ring, Trudy, ed. International Dictionary of Historic Places, Volume 1: Americas. London: Routledge. 1995.

Seraphin, A. Arieto. A. Arieto Seraphin to Christina Carter of John Milner Architects, Inc., Memorandum: "Dorchester Monument – Summary of Site Observations, Keast & Hood Co. Project No. 130087." Philadelphia, PA: October 21, 2014.

State of Massachusetts. *A Record of the Dedication of the Monument on Dorchester Heights, South Boston, Built by the Commonwealth as a Memorial of the Evacuation of Boston on March 17,1776, by the British Troops*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1902.

Reps, John W. "Boston by Bostonians: The Printed Plans and Views of the Colonial City by its Artists, Cartographers, Engravers and Publishers," In *Boston Prints and Printmakers 1670-1775, Colonial Society of Massachusetts*. Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1973, 2-56.

Seasholes, Nancy S. *Gaining Ground: A History of Landmaking in Boston*. Cambridge MA: The MIT Press, 2003.

Shaler, Nathaniel Southgate. “Outline of the Geology of Boston and Its Environs.” In *The Memorial History of Boston including Suffolk County, Massachusetts 1630-1880, Volume I*, edited by Justin Winsor, 1-8. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 1881.

Shurtleff, Nathaniel B. *A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*. Boston: Published by Order of the City Council, 1871.

Simonds, Thomas C. *History of South Boston, Formerly Dorchester Neck Now Ward XII of the City of Boston*. Boston: D. Clapp, 1857; Reprinted, New York: Amo Press, 1974.

Snow, Dean R. and Kim M. Lanphear. "European Contact and Indian Depopulation in the Northeast: The Timing of the First Epidemics." *Ethnohistory* 35, no. 1 (Winter 1988): 15-33.

Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. *Preservation Plan, March 1976, City of Boston, Massachusetts: Highland Park - High Fort Observatory and Thomas Park - Dorchester Heights Memorial Tower*. Boston: Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, 1876.

Sumner, William Hyslop. *A History of East Boston*. Boston: William H. Piper & Co., 1869.

Toomey, John J. and Edward F. B. Rankin. *History of South Boston*. Boston: Self-Published, 1901.

Vrabel, Jim. *When in Boston - A Time Line and Almanac*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 2004.

Weidenmann, Jacob. *Victorian Landscape Gardening. A Facsimile of Jacob Weidenmann's Beautifying Country Homes* with a new Introduction by David Schuyler. Watkins Glen, New York: The American Life Foundation, 1978.

Whitehill, Walter Muir. *Boston: A Topographical History*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1968.

Withey, Lynne. *Dearest Friend: A Life of Abigail Adams*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002.

Zaitzevsky, Cynthia. *Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1992.

NATIONAL & STATE REGISTER NOMINATION FORMS

Note: Most of the cited items below are available on the Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System (MACRIS) website: *http://mhc-macris.net/*

Rettig, Polly M. *Bunker Hill Monument National Register of Inventory Nomination Form*. NRIS #66000138, BOS.CP, Boston, Massachusetts, 1975.

Cabotville Common Historic District Massachusetts Historical Commission Inventory Form. CHI.906, Chicopee, Massachusetts, 1996.

Dorchester Heights - 1876 Monument List of Classified Structures Single Entry Report. BOS.9262, Boston, Massachusetts, 1994.

Dorchester Heights - Henry Knox Monument List of Classified Structures Single Entry Report. BOS.9261, Boston, Massachusetts, 1994.

Dorchester Heights Monument Building Information Form. BOS.9260, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982.

Dorchester Heights - Perimeter Fence List of Classified Structures Single Entry Report. BOS.9263, Boston, Massachusetts, 1994.

Gordon, Edward W. *Blackstone Square - Franklin Square Area Massachusetts Historical Commission Inventory Form*. BOS.RZ, Boston, Massachusetts, 1998.

Independence Square Building Information Form. BOS.9259, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982.

Lincoln Park Building Information Form. BOS.9258, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982.

Millman, Amy. *Dorchester Heights National Historic Site National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form*. NRIS #66-000050, BOS.IR, Boston, Massachusetts, 1980.

Parsons, Bonnia. *Hampden Square Massachusetts Historical Commission Inventory Form*. HLY.902, Springfield, Massachusetts, 2010.

Gordon, Edward, with Betsy Friedberg. *Dorchester Heights Historic District National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form*. NRIS #01001198, BOS.TP, Boston, Massachusetts, 2001.

Scofield, Jenny Fields, Virginia H. Adams, et al. *Boston National Historical Park National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form*. NRIS #15000195. Boston, Massachusetts, 2014.

South Boston High School Building Information Form. BOS.6995, Boston, Massachusetts, 1982.

Utley, Robert. *South End District National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form*. 73000324/BOS.AB, Boston, Massachusetts, 1973.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE REPORTS, BULLETINS, PUBLICATIONS AND FORMS

Bunker Hill Monument, Cultural Landscape Report, prepared by Patricia Quintero Brouillette and Margaret Coffin Brown, 2000. (Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation.)

Fritz, David L. *Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights*. Boston: Boston National Historical Park, 1993.

Johnson, William F. *Documentation and Description of the Stopcock Chamber at Thomas Park/Dorchester Heights. National Historic Park, Massachusetts*. Report prepared for Applied Archaeology Center, 1996. Boston National Historic Park, Package 157, Thomas Park/Dorchester Heights Rehabilitation.

U. S. Department of the Interior, Harpers Ferry Center, Division of Interpretive Planning. *Boston National Historical Park: Interpretive Prospectus, Volume 1*. 1998.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Bruggeman, Seth C. *Draft Trails to Freedom: An Administrative History of Boston National Historical Park*. Prepared Under Cooperative Agreement with Organization of American Historians, 2019.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Boston National Historical Park, General Management Plan/Environmental Assessment, Volume 3*. National Park Service, 1994.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Boston National Historical Park, "Dorchester Heights Progress," *The Broadside*, Number 2, 1996. (prepared by Stephen P. Carlson). Boston: National Park Service. 1996.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Boston National Historical Park, "What's happening at Dorchester Height," *The Broadside*, Number 3 & 4, 1996. (prepared by Ruth A. Raphael). Boston: National Park Service. 1996.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Dorchester National Historic Site, Boston National Historical Park*. (prepared by Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Denver: Denver Service Center, 2010.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, *Draft Cultural Landscape Report: Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, South Boston, Massachusetts* (prepared by Cynthia Zaitzevsky Associates, Child Associates, Inc. et al.). Denver: Denver Service Center, 1993.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, *Draft Cultural Landscape Report: Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, South Boston, Massachusetts* (prepared by Child Associates, Inc. et al.). Denver: Denver Service Center, 1993.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, *Draft Historic Structure Report: Dorchester Heights Monument, South Boston, Massachusetts* (prepared by Child Associates, Inc. et al.). Denver: Denver Service Center, 1993.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center. *Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park*, by James W. Mueller, In Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. Boston National Historical Park, South Boston, Massachusetts: *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* (prepared by Child Associates, Child Associates, Cynthia Zaitzevsky Associates, and Haley & Aldrich), Appendix 7.6. Denver: 1993.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Resource Planning Group, Applied Archeology Center, *"The Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester." Archeological Investigations of Colonel Gridley's Revolutionary War Star Fort at Dorchester Heights, Boston National Historic Park, South Boston, Massachusetts*, by James W Mueller, Steven R. Pendery and William A. Griswold. 1998.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, National Register *Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. Washington, DC: National Park Service. n.d.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Park Historic Preservation, *The Origin and Evolution of the National Military Park Idea*, by Ronald F. Lee. Washington, DC: 1973.

U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service. 1996.

BOSTON CITY DOCUMENTS

Annual Appropriations. Reports for Years 1849, 1851-1852, 1852-1853, 1853-1854, 1855-1856, 1856-1857, 1887-1888. (On Microfilm in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library, Research Division.)

Annual Reports of the Board of Commissioners of the Department of Parks. 1914-1993. (In bound volumes of City Documents in the Government Document Room, Boston Public Library Research Division, and at the City of Boston Parks and Recreation Department Administrative Headquarters, City Hall, Boston.)

Auditor's Annual Reports of the Receipts and Expenditures of the City of Boston and the County of Suffolk, for Financial Years 1848- 1878; 1883-1885. (On Microfilm in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library, Research Division.)

Common and Public Grounds. Special Reports: 1843, 1852, 1854, 1857, 1858, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1867, 1868.

Department of Streets. "Report on Grading the Streets at South Boston," Stephen P. Fuller, Alexander Wadsworth and Samuel Nott, Commissioners, Boston City Document No. 42-1847. 1852. Annual Reports, 1851-1855, 1877-1878.

Index to the City Documents. 1834 to 1909. City of Boston Printing Department: 1910.

Minutes of the Selectmen's Meetings. Boston City Document No. 60- 1908. Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1908.

"Petition of Isaac 1847. Boston city Adams and Others." In Common Council, July 8, 1847. Boston City Document No. 29-1847.

"Report of Committee on the Improvement of the Public Garden, October 31, 1859.11 City Document No. 63-1859.

"Report of the School Committee on the Progress of Erection of New High Schoolhouse in South Boston." Boston City Document No. 1897-48.

Reports of the Schoolhouse Committee. Annual Reports, 1903-1912.

Reports of the Superintendent of Public Lands, for 1851-1853 (Stephen Tucker, Superintendent); 1854-1858 (R.WS. Hall, Superintendent). (Contain nothing relevant Heights/Thomas Park.)

ILLUSTRATIONS

Abdalian, Leon H. "G. Street in Dorchester Heights, South Boston." Photograph. November 2, 1920. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/gt54kx62q (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Bartlett, W. H. (William Henry). "Boston from Dorchester Heights, 1836." Painting. 1836. *Digital Commonwealth*, Https://Ark.Digitalcommonwealth.Org/Ark:/50959/C821gr075 (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Bromley, George Washington, Bromley, Walter Scott, and G.W. Bromley & Co. "Atlas of the city of Boston, volume eight, South Boston, Mass." Map. 1891. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:9g54z521z (Accessed September 16, 2019).

Bromley, George Washington, and Bromley, Walter Scott. "Atlas of the city of Boston, South Boston." Map. 1899. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Cente*r, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:m900rc034 (Accessed September 16, 2019).

Bromley, George Washington, and Bromley, Walter Scott. "Atlas of the city of Boston, South Boston." Map. 1910. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:1257bt39j (Accessed September 16, 2019).

Boynton, George W., d. 1884. "New map of Boston, comprising the whole city, with the new boundaries of the wards." Map. 1857. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:cj82m153x (accessed September 05, 2019).

Beaurain, Jean de, and P. Croisey. "Carte du port et havre de Boston avec les côtes adjacentes, dans laquel on a tracée les camps et les re-tranchemens occupé, tant par les Anglois que par les Américains." Map. Paris: Chez le Chevalier de Beaurain, 1776. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/3f462w573 (Accessed August 07, 2019).

Coke, E. T. (Edward Thomas). "Boston from Dorchester Heights." Print. 1830. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/q811kp75n (Accessed August 07, 2019).

Cole, Joseph Foxcroft, "South Boston, 1859." Lithograph drawn. *Boston Athenæum*. 1859

Colton, J. H. (Joseph Hutchins), and J.H. Colton & Co. “Map of Boston And Adjacent Cities.” Map. 1855. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://Collections.Leventhalmap.Org/Search/Commonwealth:3f463276h (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Crane, A. O. “Gen. Washington’s Revolutionary campaign war map.” Map. Boston, Mass: A.O. Crane, 1875. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/wd3768027 (Accessed August 07, 2019).

Davis, Thomas W. “Plan of South Boston.” Map. 1880. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:js956k55w (Accessed September 16, 2019).

Fairchild Aerial Surveys, Inc. “South Boston.” Photograph. 1930. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/8k71nz371 (Accessed September 24, 2019).

Fairchild Aerial Surveys, Inc. “Boston. South Boston.” Photograph. 1925. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/8k71nz57h (Accessed September 11, 2019).

“Fort on The First Hill in Dorchester. Fort on The Second Hill in Dorchester.” 1776. Map. *Library of Congress*. https://Www.Loc.Gov/Item/Gm71002198/.

Havell, Robert. “View of the City of Boston from Dorchester Heights.” Print. 1841. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/c821gr05m (Accessed August 07, 2019).

Hopkins, G.M. “Atlas of Suffolk County, 1874, South Boston and Dorchester, Part of Ward 12, South Boston, Vol. 3, Plate C.” Map. 1874. Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

Hales, John Groves, and Gillingham, Edwin. “Map of Boston and its vicinity from actual survey.” Map. 1820. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:9g54xm12h (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Mallory, Richard P., And Smillie, James. “Panoramic View from Bunker Hill Monument.” Map. 1848. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, Https://Collections.Leventhalmap.Org/Search/Commonwealth:3f463237t (Accessed September 05, 2019).

“Map of Boston, 1844.” Map. 1844. London: Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

Marr, Thomas E., -1910. “Washington Colonial Monument. Dorchester Heights.” Photograph. 1905. Digital Commonwealth, https://ark.digitalcommonwealth.org/ark:/50959/416883648 (Accessed January 16, 2020).

McIntyre, H. (Henry), Friend & Aub, Wagner & M’guigan. “Map of The city of Boston and immediate neighborhood.” Map. 1852. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://Collections.Leventhalmap.Org/Search/Commonwealth:3f4632536 (Accessed August 15, 2019).

Page, Thomas Hyde, Sir, Montrésor, John, and Faden, William. "Boston, its environs and harbour, with the rebel works raised against that town in 1775." Map. 1777. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:wd376798v (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Pelham, Henry, and Francis Jukes. "A plan of Boston in New England with its environs, including Milton, Dorchester, Roxbury, Brookline, Cambridge, Medford, Charlestown, parts of Malden and Chelsea with the military works constructed in those places in the years and 1776." London, 1777. Map. *Library of Congress*. https://www.loc.gov/item/gm71000619/.

Stebbins, N. L. (Nathaniel Livermore). "Dorchester Heights monument, South Boston." Photograph.1904. *Digital Commonwealth*, https://www.digitalcommonwealth.org/search/commonwealth-oai:pn89dv94k (Accessed August 07, 2019).

"View of fortifications around Dorchester, with the Dorchester steeple in the distance on the right. Boston, Massachusetts, United States, 1776." Photograph. *Library of Congress*. https://www.loc.gov/item/2004678903/.

"View of Union Park, New York, from the head of Broadway." *New York Public Library Digital Collections*. http://digitalcollections.nypl.org/items/510d47d9-7a9e-a3d9-e040-e00a18064a99 (Accessed September 27, 2019.)

Wadsworth, Alexander S. (Alexander Scammel), Bainbridge, William, Melish, John, and Allen & Gaw. "Chart of Boston Harbour." Map. 1819. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:kk91fr025 (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Withington, Mather. "A plan of South Boston and the owners lands, and the roads, taken from the original plan now in keeping, being the same plan that one was drawn from, for the Town of Boston in March 1805." Map. 1826. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:x059cc367 (Accessed September 26, 2019).

Yappan & Bradford. "View of Boston From Telegraph Hill, South Boston." Tinted Lithograph. 1854. *Yale University Art Center*, Https://Artgallery.Yale.Edu/Collections/Objects/46135 (Accessed September 05, 2019.)

Williams, Richard. "A Plan of Boston and its Environs shewing the true Situation of His Majesty's Troops, and also those of the Rebels; likewise all the Forts, Redouts and Entrenchments erected by both Armies." Map. 1775. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:hx11xz487 (Accessed September 05, 2019).

Williams, Richard, Lodge, John, d. 1796, and Dury, Andrew. "A plan of Boston, and its environs." Map. 1776. *Norman B. Leventhal Map & Education Center*, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/search/commonwealth:3f462w352 (Accessed January 16, 2020).

NEWSPAPERS

South Boston Gazette, *Gazette and Chronicle*, *South Boston and Dorchester*, *Mercury*. (Different names of the same paper). Boston Public Library has the complete run (October 9, 1847 through August 9, 1856) of this weekly on microfilm. The entire run was searched for references to the site.

South Boston Inquirer. The Boston Public Library has on microfilm the issues between July 8, 1871 and May 10, 1873; September 9, 1876-December 29, 1877; and January 3, 1880-December 28, 1889. Some issues are missing in these runs, apparently because of back condition of the originals. This newspaper was searched for references to the site for all of the first and second runs and, in the third run, January 3, 1880-December 31, 1881. (Marine Park, part of the Boston park system designed by Olmsted, was the chief park issue in 1880-1881.)

South Boston Bulletin. The Boston Public Library has this weekly on microfilm. It was searched from June 11, 1898 through December 9, 1899, primarily for references to the Dorchester Heights Monument.

ARCHIVES/REPOSITORIES

Dorchester Athenæum, http://www.dorchesteratheneum.org/howto.php

Library of Congress, www.loc.gov

Digital Collections, Geography and Map Division. https://www.loc.gov/collections/?fa=partof:geography+and+map+division

American Revolution and its Era: Maps and Charts of North America and the West Indies, 1750-1789 Collection, https://www.loc.gov/collections/american-revolutionary-war-maps/about-this-collection/

Norman B. Lowenthal Map & Education Center at the Boston Public Library Digital Collections, https://collections.leventhalmap.org/

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Boston National Historical Park
21 Second Avenue, Charlestown, Massachusetts 02129
Phone: 617-242-5601

web: www.nps.gov/bost/